Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2026

https://archive.org/details/practicalmethodi0000euge_u5h9

A PRACTICAL METHOD

IN THE

Modern Greek Language

By

EUGENE RIZO-RANGABÉ

ATLANTIS
Publishers
ATLANTIS BUILDING
443–445 WEST 41ST STREET
NEW YORK, 18, N. Y.

ENTERED AT STATIONERS' HALL

COPYRIGHT, 1896, BY
GINN AND COMPANY

ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

Printed and bound in the United States of America

PREFACE.

THE Greek language has existed, without very serious alteration, nearly three thousand years. In its present form it differs less from that of Xenophon than the language of Xenophon differs from that of Homer.

If my intention had been to limit myself to the language now used by the educated classes in Greece in literature, in the daily press, in the pulpit, and elsewhere, I should have had little else to do than to copy the rules of ancient Greek grammar with some additions and modifications. Some forms of the ancient language, such as the dual number, the pluperfect, the optative, etc., have become obsolete, and the general spirit of the modern idiom is more analytical than the classical form; the latter, however, is still considered as a general treasury from which everybody may borrow, and a model to be constantly imitated as closely as possible by all men of letters.

But this more perfect language is not sufficient for foreigners travelling in Greece and coming in contact with the people, whose language is strongly influenced by local idioms, as it was even in ancient times. In the following lessons, therefore, I have been careful to indicate, by the

abbreviation vlg. (vulgar), placed after the correct forms used by educated people the forms of the popular language which it is necessary to know, although one should avoid using them, at least in writing.

The pronunciation of the Modern Greek language is certainly not that of the ancient; but that used in the schools of Europe and America is also open to grave objection. It would at least be of great practical advantage if the one now used in Greece were universally adopted, as its adoption would greatly facilitate to scholars the learning of the modern language, which is so widely used in the East.

This *Method* is divided into thirty lessons, each containing rules of grammar, examples illustrating these rules, and exercises. The verb is introduced in the second lesson, and its forms are then developed alternately with those of the other parts of speech. All the principles of Greek grammar are thus presented, care being taken to distinguish everywhere the forms of the literary or polite language from those of the vulgar idiom. The lessons are followed by reading-matter which has been so selected as to represent the language now used in Greece by all educated people both in speaking and in writing. The use of more classical forms and constructions in speaking would appear to a modern Greek pretentious and affected, while the introduction of words and forms of the vulgar idiom, although tolerated in familiar conversation, would certainly be considered a mark of gross ignorance in writing or in polite speech.

The vocabularies which complete the book contain almost all the Greek words that a beginner is likely to require in Greece. The English-Greek vocabulary will thus take the place of a handy dictionary of the Modern Greek language; in it the English-speaking student will be able to find any Greek word that he may require, either in preparing the exercises of this *Method*, or for general use. The Greek-English vocabularies have been arranged according to the sequence of grammatical rules and parts of speech, each special vocabulary giving all the most common examples; every Greek word that occurs in the lessons will also be found in its respective vocabulary with the English meaning. Each of these vocabularies should be committed to memory at the time when the lesson to which it belongs is prepared.

I am greatly indebted to Professor John Williams White, of Harvard University, for most valuable suggestions and assistance rendered in the preparation of this book.

EUGENE RIZO-RANGABÉ.

ATHENS, GREECE.

A PRACTICAL METHOD

IN THE MODERN GREEK LANGUAGE.

LESSON I.

Τὸ Ἀλφάβητον. — The Alphabet.

1. The Greek alphabet has twenty-four letters.

Printed.		Written.		Names.	Pronunciation
capitals.	small letters.	capitals.	small letters.		
Α	α	*Α*	*α*	Ἄλφα	Álpha
Β	β	*Β*	*β*	Βῆτα	Veéta
Γ	γ	*Γ*	*γ*	Γάμμα	Ghámma
Δ	δ	*Δ*	*δ*	Δέλτα	Thélta
Ε	ε	*Ε*	*ε*	Ἔψιλον	Épsilon
Ζ	ζ	*Ζ*	*ζ*	Ζῆτα	Zeéta
Η	η	*Η*	*η*	Ἦτα	Eéta
Θ	θ	*Θ*	*θ*	Θῆτα	Theéta
Ι	ι	*Ι*	*ι*	Ἰῶτα	Eeóta (vlg. Yóta)
Κ	κ	*Κ*	*κ*	Κάππα	Káppa
Λ	λ	*Λ*	*λ*	Λάμβδα	Lámvtha
Μ	μ	*Μ*	*μ*	Μῦ	Mee
Ν	ν	*Ν*	*ν*	Νῦ	Nee
Ξ	ξ	*Ξ*	*ξ*	Ξῖ	Xee
Ο	ο	*Ο*	*ο*	Ὄμικρον	Ómicron
Π	π	*Π*	*π ϖ*	Πῖ	Pee
Ρ	ρ	*Ρ*	*ρ*	Ῥῶ	Ro
Σ	σ ς	*Σ*	*σ ς*	Σίγμα	Séegma
Τ	τ	*Τ*	*τ*	Ταῦ	Taf
Υ	υ	*Υ*	*υ*	Υ̓͂ψιλον	Eépsilon
Φ	φ	*Φ*	*φ*	Φῖ	Fee
Χ	χ	*Χ*	*χ*	Χῖ	Hee
Ψ	ψ	*Ψ*	*ψ*	Ψῖ	Psee
Ω	ω	*Ω*	*ω*	Ὦμέγα	Omégha

Φωνήεντα. — Vowels.

2. There are seven vowels in the Greek alphabet. They are pronounced as follows: —

α: like *a* in *father; e.g.* πατήρ, *father*, pron. pateér; γάλα, *milk*, pron. ghála.

ε: like *e* in *well; e.g.* θέλω, *I wish*, pron. théllo; ἐδώ, *here*, pron. ethó.

η, ι, υ: all three like *ee* in *eel; e.g.* φήμη, *fame*, pron. feémee; ὄχι, *no*, pron. óhee; ὕδωρ, *water*, pron. eéthor. When ι is subscript it is not pronounced; *e.g.* ἀγαπᾷ, *he loves*, pron. aghapá.

ο, ω: both like *o* in *on; e.g.* ὄνος, *ass*, pron. ónnoss; γνώμη, *opinion*, pron. ghnómmee.

Σύμφωνα. — Consonants.

3. The consonants are pronounced as follows: —

β = *v*; *e.g.* βεβαίως, *certainly*, pron. vevéoss.

γ: before α and ο sounds and before all consonants, something between *g* and *h* (*gh*), or like *g* in the German words *tragen*, *Wagner; e.g.* γράφω, *I write*, pron. ghráfo; γάλα, *milk*, pron. ghála. Before ε and ι sounds, like *y* in *yes; e.g.* γῆ, *earth*, pron. yee; γέρων, *old man*, pron. yéron. The combinations γγ and γκ, like *ng* in *England; e.g.* ἀγγλία, pron. angleéa; ὄγκος, *mass*, pron. óngoss. In γχ the γ has the sound of *ng* (nasal) in *sing; e.g.* ἔγχελυς, *eel*, pron. éng-helleess.

δ = *th* in *though; e.g.* δίδω, *I give*, pron. theétho. In the vulgar idiom after ν it has the sound of *d*; *e.g.* δένδρον, *tree*, pron. théndron.

ζ = *z*; *e.g.* ζῆλος, *zeal*, pron. zeéloss.

θ = *th* in *think; e.g.* θάλασσα, *sea*, pron. thálassa.

κ = *k*; *e.g.* κῆπος, *garden*, pron. keéposs. The combination γκ, like *ng* in *England; e.g.* συγκαλῶ, *I convoke*, pron. seengaló.

λ = *l*; *e.g.* λύκος, *wolf*, pron. leékoss.

μ = *m*; *e.g.* μήτηρ, *mother*, pron. meéteer.

ν = *n*; *e.g.* νύξ, *night*, pron. neex. In the vulgar idiom, if the following word begins with π, ν has the sound of *m*; *e.g.* τὸν πατέρα, *the father* (acc.), pron. tom batéra.

ξ = *x* in *excuse; e.g.* ξηρός, *dry*, pron. xeeróss.

π = *p*; *e.g.* πῦρ, *fire*, pron. peer. After μ, like *b*; *e.g.* ἐμπρός, *forward*, pron. embróss.

ρ = *r*; *e.g.* ῥίπτω, *I throw*, pron. reépto.

σ = *s*; *e.g.* σῶμα, *body*, pron. sómma. Before β, δ, γ, μ, and ρ, like *z*; *e.g.* σβύνω, *I extinguish*, pron. zveéno.

τ = *t*; *e.g.* τρίτος, *third*, pron. treétoss. After ν, like *d*; *e.g.* ἐντός, *within*, pron. endóss.

ϕ = *f*; *e.g.* φόβος, *fear*, pron. fóvoss.

χ: before *a* and *o* sounds and all consonants a little thicker than *h* in *heart*, or like the German *ch* in *doch; e.g.* χαρά, *joy*, pron. hará (khará); χώρα, *country*, pron. hóra (khóra). Before ε and ι sounds, like *h* in *he; e.g.* χείρ, *hand*, pron. heer.

ψ = *ps*; *e.g.* ψυχή, *soul*, pron. pseeheé.

Δίφθογγοι. — Diphthongs.

4. There are eight diphthongs, pronounced as follows:—

αι = *e* in *well; e.g.* αἷμα, *blood*, pron. émma.

ει, οι, υι: all three like *ee* in *eel; e.g.* εἶχον, *I had*, pron. eéhon; οἶκος, *house*, pron. eékoss; υἱός, *son*, pron. eeóss (vlg. yoss).

αυ ευ ηυ	before all vowels and the consonants β, γ, δ, ζ, λ, μ, ν, ρ respectively, like *av*, *ev*, *eev*; *e.g.* αὐλή, *court*, pron. avleé; εὐδαίμων, *happy*, pron. evthémon; ηὗρον, *I found*, pron. eévron. Before the consonants θ, κ, ξ, π, σ, τ, φ, χ, ψ, like *af*, *ef*, *eef*; *e.g.* αὐτός, *he himself*, pron. aftóss; εὐθύς, *direct*, pron. eftheéss; ηὔξησα, *I increased*, pron. eéfxeessa.

ου = *ou* in *group*; *e.g.* οὐδείς, *nobody*, pron. outheés.

NOTE. — The sign (¨) placed above the second vowel of a diphthong is used to show that the two vowels must be pronounced separately; *e.g.* Μάϊος, *May*, pron. máeeoss.

5. REMARK. — The vulgar idiom forms another diphthong by fusing the ι (or any of the diphthongs ει, οι, υι, having the sound of ι) with the following vowels. The ι is in this case pronounced like *y* in *yes*. This fusion is often shown by the sign (⌣) placed under the vowels; *e.g.* ψωμιοῦ, *of bread*, pron. psomyoú; ποιός, *who*, pron. pyoss; υἱός, *son*, pron. yoss.

Quantity of Vowels and Diphthongs.

6. The vowels η and ω are long; the vowels ε and ο are short; the vowels α, ι, υ are sometimes long and sometimes short.

7. All diphthongs are long; but αι and οι are short when they are at the end of a word, with a few unimportant exceptions.

8. These distinctions of quantity make no difference whatever in the pronunciation of these vowels and diphthongs; but it is necessary to know them, as they affect the accentuation of the words.

Breathings.

9. All Greek words beginning with a vowel must have a *breathing* placed above this vowel. If the word begins with a diphthong, the breathing is placed above the second vowel.

10. There are two breathings, the rough (ʽ) and the smooth (ʼ).

11. The majority of Greek words take the smooth breathing.

12. The vowel υ at the beginning of a word always takes the rough breathing.

13. Of the consonants only ρ at the beginning of a word takes the rough breathing. When two ρρ meet in the middle of a word, the first takes the smooth and the second the rough breathing; *e.g.* θάῤῥος, *courage*, pron. thárross.

14. One learns the words that receive the rough breathing only by long practice. It may be of help to remember that English words derived from the Greek always begin with *h* when the corresponding Greek word has the rough breathing; *e.g.* *hypnotize* from ὕπνος; *harmony* from ἁρμονία; *hero* from ἥρως, *etc.*

15. The breathings do not in any way influence the pronunciation, except that if the rough is immediately preceded by one of the letters κ, π, τ, either in the composition of words or at the end of the preceding word, then these letters are respectively changed into χ, φ, θ; *e.g.* καχεξία for κακ' ἐξία; ἐφ' ἡμῖν for ἐπ' ἡμῖν; καθ' ἡμᾶς for κατ' ἡμᾶς.

Accents.

16. There are three accents in Greek, the acute (ʹ), the grave (ˋ), and the circumflex (ˆ).

17. The accent can stand only on one of the last three syllables of a word. The syllable on which the accent is placed is pronounced with greater stress than the rest; *e.g.* πότε, *when*, pron. póte; ποτέ, *never*, pron. poté.

18. The grave accent is written in place of the acute on the last syllable of a word, unless the word terminates a sentence.

19. The circumflex can be placed only on one of the last two syllables, either on a long final syllable (*e.g.* τῆς τιμῆς, *of honor*, pron. teess teemeéss), or on a long penultimate if the final syllable is short (*e.g.* σφαῖρα, *ball*, pron. ssféra; εἶχον, *I had*, pron. eéhon). Rule to be committed to memory: *Long before final short, circumflex.*

20. The acute can be placed on any one of the last three syllables. Short vowels, when accented, always take the acute. A long penultimate, if accented, takes the acute when it is followed by a long final syllable; *e.g.* εἰρήνη, *peace*, pron. eereénee. Rule to be committed to memory: *Long before final long, acute.*

21. When the last syllable is long, the accent cannot be on the third syllable, but has to descend to the penultimate (*e.g.* the genitive of ἄνθρωπος, *man*, is ἀνθρώπου, because the termination is long). This rule is not always adhered to in the vulgar idiom; *e.g.* εὔκολη, *easy*, pron. éfkolee; ἄσχημη, *ugly*, pron. ássheemee.

22. As a rule all the terminations of verbs and of the genitives of nouns, which are long and accented on the last syllable, take the circumflex: *e.g.* Λαλῶ, *I speak*, pron. laló; λαλεῖς, *thou speakest*; τιμῆς, *of honor*; κακοῦ ἀδελφοῦ, *of a bad brother.*

Punctuation.

23. The period, the comma, and the note of exclamation are the same as in English. The semicolon is a period at the top of the line (·), and the mark of interrogation is like the English semicolon (;). The apostrophe (') is written over the place of an elided vowel; *e.g.* ἀλλ' ἐγώ, *but I*, pron. aleghó, for ἀλλὰ ἐγώ, alá eghó.

24. EXERCISE.[1]

(To be read aloud.)

Ἐνῶ δ' εἰς τοιαύτην θέσιν ἦτον ἡ μάχη, λέγουσιν
While in such position was the battle, they say

ὅτι ἔλαμψε μέγα φῶς ἐκ τῆς Ἐλευσῖνος, ἦχος δὲ
that flashed (a) great light from (the) Eleusis, (a) sound

καὶ φωνὴ ἐπλήρωσε τὸ Θριάσιον πεδίον μέχρι τῆς
and (a) voice filled the Thriasian field as far as the

θαλάσσης, ὡς ἂν πολλοὶ ἄνθρωποι ὁμοῦ ἐξῆγον
sea, as if many men together were shouting

τὸν μυστικὸν Ἴακχον. Ἐκ τοῦ μέσου δὲ τοῦ πλήθους
the mystic Iakchus. From the middle of the multitude

τῶν κραυγαζόντων ἐφάνη νέφος βαθμηδὸν ὑψούμενον,
of the shouters appeared (a) cloud gradually rising,

καὶ ἔπειτα πάλιν ὑποχωροῦν, ἐπέπεσεν εἰς τὰς τριήρεις.
and afterwards again receding, it fell on the triremes.

Ἄλλοι δ' ἐνόμισαν ὅτι εἶδον φαντάσματα καὶ εἴδωλα
Others thought that they saw apparitions and images

ἀνθρώπων ἐνόπλων, ἀπὸ τῆς Αἰγίνης ἐκτεινόντων τὰς
of men armed from (the) Aegina extending the (their)

χεῖρας πρὸ τῶν Ἑλληνικῶν τριηρῶν, καὶ εἴκαζον
hands before the Hellenic triremes, and they conjectured

ὅτι ἦσαν οἱ Αἰακίδαι, οὓς εἶχον πρὸ τῆς μάχης
that they were the Aiacides, whom they had before the battle

ἐπικαλεσθῆ δι' εὐχῶν εἰς βοήθειαν.
invoked by prayers to (their) help.

[1] From Plutarch's *Life of Themistocles*, translated into Modern Greek by A. R. Rangabé.

25. Modern Greek Pronunciation.

(The following should be read as if it were English. We have doubled the consonants after *e* and *a* wherever it was necessary to show that these vowels should be pronounced short.)

Ennó th' eess teeáffteen théssin eéton ee máhee, léghousin ótee éllampse mégha foss ekk teess Ellefsseénoss, eéhoss the ke fonneé epleérosse to Threeásseeon petheéon méhri teess thalásseess, oss an polleé ánthropee omoú exeéghon ton meesteekón Eéak-hon. Ekk tou méssou the tou pleéthouss ton kravghazóndon effánee néffoss vathmeethón eepsoúmenon ke éppeeta páleen eepohoroún eppéppessen eess tass treeeéreess. Állee th' ennómissan ótee eéthon fandásmata ke eétholla anthróppon ennóplon, appó teess Egheéneess ekkteenondon tass heérass pro ton Elleeneekón treeeerón ke eékazon ótee eéssan ee Eakeéthe, ouss eéhon pro teess máheess eppikalesthee the eff-hón eess voeétheean.

LESSON II.

Ἄρθρον. — ARTICLE.

26. The definite article ὁ, *the*, is thus declined:—

	SINGULAR.			PLURAL.		
	MASC.	FEM.	NEUT.	MASC.	FEM.	NEUT.
Nom.	ὁ	ἡ	τό	οἱ	αἱ	τά
Gen.	τοῦ	τῆς	τοῦ	τῶν	τῶν	τῶν
Dat.	τῷ	τῇ	τῷ	τοῖς	ταῖς	τοῖς
Acc.	τόν	τήν	τό	τούς	τάς	τά

27. NOTE. — The datives singular τῷ, τῇ, τῷ, and plural τοῖς, ταῖς, τοῖς, are not in common use. Instead of the dative it is customary to use the accusative with the preposition εἰς, *to;* thus, εἰς τόν, εἰς τούς, *etc.* (and in the vulgar idiom 'σ τόν, 'σ τούς) = *to the.*

28. REMARKS. — *a.* The article has no vocative.

b. The genitive plural is always τῶν.

c. The accusative of the neuter, both singular and plural, is always like the nominative.

Position.

29. The article is generally placed before the noun; *e.g.* ὁ λαός, *the people;* ἡ τιμή, *honor.* It is placed after the noun if this is followed by an adjective; *e.g.* Γεώργιος ὁ τρίτος, *George III.* In the vulgar idiom the article is in this case repeated, ὁ Γεώργιος ὁ τρίτος.

30. No article is used when geographical names are preceded by prepositions indicating motion from, to, or through a place; *e.g.* ἐκ Παρισίων εἰς Ἀθήνας, *from Paris to Athens.*

31. When an adjective precedes the noun, the article comes first; if the adjective follows the noun, the article is repeated; *e.g.* ὁ καλὸς ἄνθρωπος, ὁ ἄνθρωπος ὁ καλός, *the good man.*

32. When a demonstrative pronoun or the adjective ὅλος (πᾶς), *all*, precedes the noun, the article is placed between the two; *e.g.* οὗτος ὁ ἄνθρωπος, *this man;* ὅλος ὁ κόσμος, *all the world.*

33. All the words which qualify a noun can be placed, in the literary language, between the article and the noun; *e.g.* ὁ πάντων θνητῶν ἄριστος for ὁ ἄριστος πάντων θνητῶν, *the best of all mortals.*

34. The article is often used alone when its substantive can be easily supplied or has already been mentioned; *e.g.* ἡ καλλονὴ τῆς φύσεως καὶ ἡ τῆς γυναικός, *the beauty of nature and that of woman.*

35. There is no indefinite article in Greek, but the numeral εἷς, μία, ἕν (vlg. ἕνας, μία, ἕνα), *one*, is used in the vulgar idiom in this sense; *e.g.* μία γυνὴ ἔλεγε, *a woman was saying*, instead of the literary expression γυνή τις ἔλεγε.

Ῥῆμα. — Verb.

Ἐνεργητικόν. — Active.

Ἐνεστώς. — Present.

36. ἔχω, *I have.*	ἔχομεν, *we have.*
ἔχεις, *thou hast.*	ἔχετε, *you have.*
ἔχει, *he* (or *she*) *has.*	ἔχουσι (vlg. ἔχουν), *they have.*

37. Note 1. — The second person singular, ἔχεις, is always used in addressing intimate friends and inferiors.

38. Note 2. — The form ἔχουν for the third person plural is the one generally used in conversation, but the literary form ἔχουσι is alone used in writing.

39. REMARK 1. — Ἔχω, as all active verbs, always takes its object in the accusative.

40. REMARK 2. — The interrogative form is the same, being only distinguished by the inflexion of the voice, and in writing by the sign ;

Ἐρωτηματικόν. — Interrogative.

41.

ἔχω; *have I?*	ἔχομεν; *have we?*
ἔχεις; *hast thou?*	ἔχετε; *have you?*
ἔχει; *has he* (or *she*)*?*	ἔχουσι; (ἔχουν;) *have they?*

Ὀνόματα. — NOUNS.

Οὐδέτερα. — Neuter.

42. τὸ ψωμί, *bread.* τὸ ἁλάτι, *salt.*
τὸ σαποῦνι, *soap.*

43. REMARK. — The neuter ending ι, so common in Modern Greek, is derived from the ancient diminutive termination ιον (second declension), of which the two final letters are generally left out in the nom. and acc. singular, while in the gen. singular and in the plural the ι is pronounced like the English *y* in *yes*, and almost forms a diphthong with the final vowels (see § 5). The genitive of these nouns, both singular and plural, is always accented on the last syllable, and takes a circumflex. The accusative is always like the nominative; there is no dative.

44. They are declined as follows: —

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom.	τὸ ψωμί.	τὰ ψωμιά.
Gen.	τοῦ ψωμιοῦ.	τῶν ψωμιῶν.
Acc.	τὸ ψωμί.	τὰ ψωμιά.

45. In the same way are declined the following nouns[1]: —

τὸ τραπέζι, *table.*	τὸ λάδι, *oil.*
τὸ κλειδί, *key.*	τὸ ξεῖδι, *vinegar.*
τὸ παιδί, *boy.*	τὸ κρασί, *wine.*
τὸ κορίτσι, *girl.*	τὸ μάτι, *eye.*
τὸ παπούτσι, *shoe.*	τὸ κουτί, *box.*
τὸ κρεββάτι, *bed.*	τὸ μανδύλι, *handkerchief.*

46. τὸ κρεββάτι τοῦ παιδιοῦ, *the bed of the boy* (*the boy's bed*).

τὸ κουτὶ τοῦ κοριτσιοῦ, *the box of the girl* (*the girl's box*).

τὰ κλειδιὰ τῶν παιδιῶν, *the keys of the boys* (*the boys' keys*).

47. καί, *and.* ὄχι, *no.* ναί, *yes.*

NOTE. — A more polite word for *yes* is μάλιστα.

48. δέν, *not* (always precedes the verb).

δὲν ἔχω, *I have not.*	δὲν ἔχει; *has he not?*
δὲν ἔχομεν, *we have not.*	δὲν ἔχετε; *have you not?*

[1] In the literary language these nouns are as follows: ὁ ἄρτος, *bread*; τὸ ἅλας, *salt*; ὁ σάπων, *soap*; ἡ τράπεζα, *table*; ἡ κλείς, *key*; ὁ παῖς, *boy*; ἡ κόρη, *girl*; τὸ ὑπόδημα, *shoe*; ἡ κλίνη, *bed*; τὸ ἔλαιον, *oil*; τὸ ὄξος, *vinegar*; ὁ οἶνος, *wine*; ὁ ὀφθαλμός, *eye*; ἡ πυξίς, *box*; τὸ ῥινόμακτρον, *handkerchief*. These are used in writing, and will be found in their respective declensions.

EXERCISES.

49. *Ἔχετε κρασί; Δὲν ἔχω κρασί, ἔχω ξεῖδι καὶ λάδι. — Ἔχεις τὸ τραπέζι τοῦ παιδιοῦ; Ὄχι, ἔχω τὰ παπούτσια τοῦ κοριτσιοῦ. — Τὸ κλειδὶ τοῦ τραπεζιοῦ. — Ἔχετε τὸ ἁλάτι καὶ τὸ σαποῦνι; Μάλιστα. — Ἔχει τὸ κουτὶ καὶ τὸ κρεββάτι; Ὄχι, ἔχει τὰ μανδύλια.*

50. Have you the bread? Yes, I have the bread. — Has he bread? He hasn't bread. — Hast thou the salt? I have not the salt. — Have they the table? No, they have not the table. — Have we the oil and the vinegar? Yes, we have the oil and the vinegar. — Have they wine?[1] No, they have oil. — Have you the boy's shoes? No, I have the girl's keys and the boy's boxes. — Has he the girl's handkerchief? Yes, he has the girl's handkerchief.

[1] Omit the article.

LESSON III.

Substantive Verb.

Εἰμαι.

51.

εἶμαι, *I am.*	ἐσμέν, *we are.*
εἶσαι, *thou art.*	ἐστέ, *you are.*
ἐστί(ν), *he (she) is.*	εἰσί(ν), *they are.*

52. Note. — The personal pronouns *I*, *thou*, *he*, *etc.*, are not expressed with the verb in Greek, — except for emphasis.

53. Remark. — Εἰμαι is followed by the predicate nominative; *e.g.* εἶμαι καλός, *I am good.*

Ἐπίθετα. — Adjectives.

54. Adjectives have three genders, masculine, feminine, and neuter, according to the gender of the substantive which they qualify.

Position.

55. When masculine or neuter adjectives are not accompanied by a substantive, ἄνθρωπος, *man*, must be understood in the first case, and πρᾶγμα, *thing*, in the second; *e.g.* οἱ καλοὶ καὶ οἱ κακοί, *the good and the bad (men)*; τὸ καλλίτερον εἶναι . . ., *the best (thing) is.*

Ἀρσενικόν. — Masculine.

56.

	Singular.	Plural.
Nom.	καλός, *good.*	καλοί.
Gen.	καλοῦ.	καλῶν.
Dat.	καλῷ.	καλοῖς.
Acc.	καλόν.	καλούς.
Voc.	καλέ.	καλοί.

57. εἶμαι καλός, *I am good.* εἶναι καλοί, *they are good.*
εἶναι καλός, *he is good.* καλὲ ἄνθρωπε! *good man!*

Θηλυκόν. — Feminine.

		Singular.	Plural.
58.	Nom.	καλή.	καλαί.
	Gen.	καλῆς.	καλῶν.
	Dat.	καλῇ.	καλαῖς.
	Acc.	καλήν.	καλάς.
	Voc.	(like Nom.)	(like Nom.)

59. εἶμαι καλή, *I am good* (fem.).
εἴμεθα καλαί, *we are good.* εἶναι καλή; *is she good?*

Οὐδέτερον. — Neuter.

		Singular.	Plural.
60.	Nom.	καλόν.	καλά.
	Gen.	καλοῦ.	καλῶν.
	Dat.	καλῷ.	καλοῖς.
	Acc.	καλόν.	καλά.
	Voc.	(like Nom.)	(like Nom.)

61. εἶναι καλόν, *it is good.*
εἶναι καλά, *they are good* (neuter). εἶναι καλόν; *is it good?*

62. Note. — The final ν of the neuter nom., acc. and voc. singular is omitted in the vulgar idiom (καλό for καλόν).

	Masc.	Fem.	Neut.
63.	κακός	κακή	κακόν, *bad.*
	ἀνοικτός	ἀνοικτή	ἀνοικτόν, *open.*
	κλειστός	κλειστή	κλειστόν, *shut.*
	θερμός	θερμή	θερμόν, *warm.*

βρεγμένος[1]	βρεγμένη	βρεγμένον, *wet.*
στεγνός	στεγνή	στεγνόν, *dry* (from having been wet).
νωπός	νωπή	νωπόν, *fresh* (not stale).
στενός	στενή	στενόν, *narrow.*
εὔμορφος	εὔμορφη[2]	εὔμορφον, *pretty.*
ἄσχημος	ἄσχημη[2]	ἄσχημον, *ugly.*
εὔκολος	εὔκολη[2]	εὔκολον, *easy.*
δύσκολος	δύσκολη[2]	δύσκολον, *difficult.*

64. πού; *where?* ἐδώ, *here.* ἐκεῖ, *there.*

EXERCISES.

65. Πού εἶναι τὸ ξείδι καὶ τὸ λάδι; Ἐδῶ εἶναι. — Εἶσαι καλός; Ὄχι, εἶμαι κακός. — Εἶναι τὸ κουτὶ κλειστόν; Ὄχι, εἶναι ἀνοικτόν. — Εἶναι ἄσχημον τὸ κορίτσι; Ὄχι, εἶναι εὔμορφον. — Πού εἶσθε; Ἐδώ. — Ἔχεις τὰ κλειδιὰ τῶν παιδιῶν; Μάλιστα. — Εἶναι καλὸν τὸ κρασί; Δὲν εἶναι καλόν. — Πού εἶναι τὸ κορίτσι; Εἶναι ἐκεῖ. — Εἶσθε θερμός;[3] Δὲν εἶμαι θερμὸς, εἶμαι βρεγμένος. — Εἶναι καλὰ τὰ παπούτσια τῶν κοριτσιῶν; Μάλιστα, εἶναι καλά. — Εἶναι τὸ ψωμὶ νωπόν; Μάλιστα, εἶναι νωπὸν καὶ θερμόν.

[1] Perfect passive participle, βεβρεγμένος, the reduplication being dropped in the vulgar idiom.

[2] These feminine forms belong to the vulgar idiom; the accent remains on the same syllable as in the masculine, although the termination of the feminine is long (see § 21). In the literary language the feminine forms are the same as the masculine, εὔμορφος, εὔκολος, *etc.*

[3] The verb εἶσθε is put in the plural, instead of in the singular, out of politeness; the adjective remains in the singular.

66. The bread is good. — Is the salt good? No, it is wet. — Where is the key? Here it is (ἐδῶ εἶναι). — Is the box open? No, the box is not open, it is shut. — Are they good (neuter)? No, they are bad. — Is it dry? No, it is wet. — Have you good bread? Yes, we have good bread. — Where is it? There. — Have they good oil? No, they have bad oil. — Are the shoes wet? No, they are dry. — Where are the boy and the girl? Here they are. — Is the girl pretty? No, she is ugly. — Has the girl pretty eyes? Yes, she has pretty eyes.

LESSON IV.

Verbs.

Παρατατικός. — Imperfect.

67. εἶχον (vlg. εἶχα), *I had.* εἴχομεν (vlg. εἴχαμεν), *we had.*
εἶχες, *thou hadst.* εἴχετε (vlg. εἴχατε), *you had.*
εἶχε, *he* (or *she*) *had.* εἶχον (vlg. εἶχαν), *they had.*

68. Remark. — The auxiliary verb ἔχω, *I have*, is defective and has only one past tense; εἶχον stands at the same time for the imperfect, *I was having*, the perfect, *I have had*, the pluperfect, *I had had*, and the aorist, *I had.* The classic second aorist ἔσχον is sometimes used in the literary language.

First Declension.

69. In Modern Greek there are six declensions of nouns.

70. The *first declension* contains feminine nouns ending in η and α, and masculine nouns ending in ης and ας.

71. The feminine nouns ending in η are declined as follows: —

	Singular.	Plural.
Nom.	ἡ τιμή, *honor.*	αἱ τιμαί.
Gen.	τῆς τιμῆς.	τῶν τιμῶν.
Dat.	τῇ τιμῇ.	ταῖς τιμαῖς.
Acc.	τὴν τιμὴν.	τὰς τιμάς.
Voc.	(like Nom.)	(like Nom.)

72. In the same way are declined the nouns:—

ἡ φωνή, *voice.*	ἡ ὑπομονή, *patience.*
ἡ ἀγάπη, *love.*	ἡ καλωσύνη, *kindness.*
ἡ ἀδελφή, *sister.*	ἡ ἐπιστολή, *letter.*
ἡ ζωή, *life.*	ἡ στιγμή, *instant.*
ἡ ἑορτή, *holiday.*	ἡ ἀνατολή, *East* (*rise*, of stars).
ἡ κορυφή, *top.*	ἡ μάχη, *battle.*
ἡ σελήνη, *moon.*	ἡ κεφαλή, *head.*
ἡ αὐλή, *court.*	ἡ σχολή, *school.*
ἡ τροφή, *food.*	ἡ συμβουλή, *advice.*
ἡ ζέστη (vlg.), *heat.*	ἡ γνώμη, *opinion.*
ἡ ἀστραπή, *lightning.*	ἡ ψυχή, *soul.*

Also the feminine adjectives in η, given in § 63, such as καλή, κακή, *etc.*

(For further examples see Vocab. I.)

73. Remark. — The genitive plural of all the nouns, masculine and feminine, of the first declension always has the accent on the last syllable, *e.g.* τιμῶν, σελῆνῶν, τροφῶν, *etc.* This rule does not apply to adjectives, as we shall see later on.

74. ἀλλά (ἀλλ' before a vowel), *but.* τί; *what?*
κάτι (vlg. κάτι τι), *something.* τίποτε, *nothing.*
δὲν ἔχω τίποτε, *I have nothing* (lit. *I haven't nothing*).

EXERCISES.

75. Ἔχετε κάτι; Μάλιστα, ἔχω κάτι. — Τί ἔχετε; Ἔχω τὸ κλειδὶ τοῦ κουτιοῦ. — Εἶσθε καλός; Ὄχι, δὲν εἶμαι καλὸς, εἶμαι κακός. — Εἶχε τὸ παιδὶ καλὰ παπούτσια;

Ὄχι, τὸ παιδὶ δὲν εἶχε καλὰ παπούτσια, ἀλλὰ τὸ κορίτσι εἶχε. — Τί ἔχεις; Τίποτε. — Εἴχετε καλὴν τροφὴν εἰς (*at*) τὴν σχολήν; Ὄχι, δὲν εἴχομεν καλὴν τροφήν, εἴχομεν κακήν. — Εἶναι ἡ φωνὴ τοῦ κοριτσιοῦ καλή; Ὄχι, δὲν εἶναι καλή. — Ἔχετε ἑορτήν; Μάλιστα. — Ποῦ εἶναι τὰ μανδύλια τῶν κοριτσιῶν; Εἶναι ἐκεῖ. — Εἶναι καλὴ ἡ γνώμη τοῦ παιδιοῦ; Μάλιστα, ἡ γνώμη τοῦ παιδιοῦ εἶναι καλή. — Ἔχεις τὴν ἐπιστολὴν τῆς ἀδελφῆς τοῦ παιδιοῦ; Ὄχι, δὲν τὴν (*it*) ἔχω.

76. You are a[1] good boy. — Is the bread good? No, the bread is bad. — What is good? Nothing is good (*τίποτε δὲν εἶναι καλόν*). — Is the girl pretty? No, the girl is ugly. — Are the shoes dry? No, they are wet. — Had she a good voice? No, she had a bad voice, but pretty eyes. — Had they good food at (*εἰς* with accusative) the school? Yes, the food was good, but the wine was bad. — Hadst thou a good holiday? Yes. — Hadst thou wine, and oil, and vinegar? I had no wine (*δὲν εἶχον κρασί*), but I had (*ἀλλ' εἶχον*) oil and vinegar. — Had they good beds? Yes, they had good beds. — Have you a sister? No, I have no (*δὲν ἔχω*) sister. — Where is the court? Here it is. — The rising of the moon. — Had you a letter of the boy's sister? Yes, I had a letter.

[1] Omit the indefinite article.

LESSON V.

VERBS (*continued*).

Imperfect of Εἶμαι.

77. The imperfect of the verb εἶμαι, *I am*, is as follows:—

ἤμην (vlg. ἤμουν), *I was.*
ἦσο (vlg. ἤσουν), *thou wast.*
ἦτο (ἦτον before a vowel, vlg. ἦταν), *he* (or *she*) *was.*
ἤμεθα (vlg. ἤμασθε, ἤμαστε), *we were.*
ἦσθε (vlg. ἦστε), *you were.*
ἦσαν (vlg. ἦταν), *they were.*

78. Like ἔχω, the auxiliary verb εἶμαι has only one past tense, ἤμην.

FIRST DECLENSION (*continued*).

79. Feminine nouns of the *first declension* ending in α may be subdivided into two categories: first, those that have a vowel or the consonant ρ before the final α; second, those that have any other consonant than ρ before the final α.

80. The nouns of the first category are declined as follows:—

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom.	ἡ χαρά, *joy.*	αἱ χαραί.
Gen.	τῆς χαρᾶς.	τῶν χαρῶν.
Dat.	τῇ χαρᾷ.	ταῖς χαραῖς.
Acc.	τὴν χαράν.	τὰς χαράς.
Voc.	(like Nom.)	(like Nom.)

81. In the same way are declined the following nouns:—

ἡ οἰκία, *house.*	ἡ σοφία, *wisdom.*
ἡ ὥρα, *hour.*	ἡ γωνία, *corner.*
ἡ σφαῖρα, *ball, sphere.*	ἡ χώρα, *country.*
ἡ ἡμέρα, *day.*	ἡ φιλία, *friendship.*
ἡ ἀγορά, *market.*	ἡ ἐλευθερία, *liberty.*
ἡ γέφυρα, *bridge.*	ἡ πέτρα, *stone.*
ἡ θύρα, *door.*	ἡ σκιά, *shadow.*
ἡ καρδία, *heart.*	ἡ ὑγεία, *health.*
ἡ ἀσθένεια, *illness.*	ἡ ταινία, *ribbon.*

(For further examples see Vocab. II.)

82. Remark 1.—*a.* It is important to note that the termination ας of the *genitive singular* of these nouns is always long, and, when the accent falls upon it, this accent is always a circumflex (ˆ); *e.g.* τῆς χαρᾶς, τῆς ἀγορᾶς.

83. *b.* If the accent falls on the penultimate syllable, then it must always be an acute (´); *e.g.* τῆς ὥρας, τῆς ἡμέρας, τῆς σοφίας.

84. *c.* If in the nominative the accent falls on the antepenultimate, then in the genitive it will descend to the penultimate and be an acute, as in the above case (*b*); *e.g.* ἡ γέφυρα, gen. τῆς γεφύρας.

85. Remark 2.—The *genitive plural* of all nouns of the first declension, as already mentioned in § 73, always has the accent on the last syllable, and this accent is always a circumflex; *e.g.* τῶν χαρῶν, τῶν ἀγορῶν, τῶν καρδιῶν, τῶν γεφυρῶν. This rule does not apply to adjectives, as we shall see in the following Remark (§ 89).

86. ἡ ἡμέρα τῆς ἐλευθερίας, *the day of liberty.*
αἱ γωνίαι τῶν οἰκιῶν, *the corners of the houses.*
αἱ ἀσθένειαι τῆς καρδίας, *the diseases of the heart.*
τὰς σκιὰς τῆς γεφύρας, *the shadows* (acc.) *of the bridge.*

87. Feminine adjectives ending in α are also declined in the same way; *e.g.*

ἁγία, *saintly, holy* (fem.).	ἐλευθέρα, *free.*
καθαρά, *pure, clean.*	ἀξία, *worthy.*
ξηρά, *dry.*	φανερά, *manifest, evident.*

(For further examples see the masculine adjectives of the following declensions.)

88. ἡ ἁγία σοφία, *holy wisdom.*
αἱ καθαραὶ καρδίαι, *pure hearts.*
τὰς ἐλευθέρας χώρας, *free countries* (acc.).
τῆς φανερᾶς φιλίας, *of evident friendship.*

89. Remark. — The genitive plural of these adjectives follows the general rule of the declension (§ 85), except when the *masculine* adjective ends in ος (second declension) and is not accentuated on the last syllable; *e.g.* ἁγία, masc. ἅγιος. In these cases the genitive plural of the feminine is accentuated as in the masculine; *e.g.* ἁγία, gen. pl. ἁγίων (not ἁγιῶν); τῶν ἁγίων ἡμερῶν, *of holy days.*

90.

μου, *my.*	μας, *our.*
σου, *thy.*	σας, *your.*
του, της, του, *his, her, its.*	των, *their.*

91. These pronouns are put immediately *after* the noun to which they belong; *e.g.* ἡ καρδία μου, *my heart;* ἡ φιλία σας, *your friendship.* Their accent is absorbed in the preceding word if this word is accented on the final syllable (*e.g.* χαρά μου), or has an acute on the penultimate (*e.g.* καρδία μου); but if it has a circumflex on the penultimate (*e.g.* σφαῖρα), or if the accent is on the antepenultimate (*e.g.* γέφυρα), then the accent of the pronoun is added on the last syllable of the preceding word and becomes an acute; *e.g.* σφαῖρά μου, γέφυρά μου.

EXERCISES.

92. Εἴχετε τὴν φιλίαν του; Ὄχι, δὲν εἶχον τὴν τιμὴν τῆς φιλίας του. — Ἤσθε εἰς (αἱ) τὴν ἀγοράν; Ὄχι, ἤμην εἰς τὴν θύραν τῆς αὐλῆς. — Αἱ γωνίαι τῆς γεφύρας. — Αἱ ὧραι τῶν ἁγίων ἡμερῶν. — Εἶχον τὴν ἀγάπην τῆς ἀδελφῆς των. — Τὸ κορίτσι ἦτο καλόν. — Ἔχετε τὸ ξεῖδί μας καὶ τὸ λάδι μας; Ὄχι, δὲν ἔχω τὸ ξεῖδι καὶ τὸ λάδι σας, ἀλλ' ἔχω τὸ ψωμὶ καὶ τὸ κρασί σας. — Ἦτο νωπὸν τὸ ψωμί; Ὄχι, ἦτο ξηρόν.

93. Have you the honor of his friendship? He has not the honor of my friendship. — You had the joy of her love. — They had the love of their sister. — The fêtes (*αἱ ἑορταί*) of the holy days. — The corner of the bridge. — Divine (*ἁγία*) wisdom is worthy of honor. — Were you in (*εἰς* with accusative) the court? No, I was at (*εἰς*) the market. — Had you the keys of the door? No, I had the keys of your box. — Was the boy good? Yes, the boy was good, but the girl was bad (neuter). — The hours of the day. — Have you anything[1] good (neuter). No, I have nothing good. — Her joy is manifest. — Were your shoes dry? No they were wet.

[1] In the vulgar idiom *ἔχετε τίποτε;* (*have you nothing?*) is often used for *ἔχετε κάτι;* (*have you anything?*).

LESSON VI.

VERBS (*continued*).

Ἐνεστώς. — Present.

94. ἀγοράζω, *I buy.*
ἀγοράζω ψωμί, *I buy bread.*
ἀγοράζουν[1] κρασί, *they buy wine.*
λέγω, *I say.*
ὅτι, *that* (conjunction).
λέγω ὅτι, *I say that.*
λέγει ὅτι εἴμεθα καλοί, *he says that we are good.*
τρώγω, *I eat.*
τρώγομεν ψωμί, *we eat bread.*
ἀκούω, *I hear.*
ἀκούω τὸ παιδί, *I hear the boy.*
ἀκούω ὅτι εἶναι καλός, *I hear that he is good.*

95. NOTE. — The above verbs are conjugated in the present indicative active like ἔχω (see § 36).

96.

τόν,[2] *him.*	τούς, *them* (masc.).
τήν, *her.*	τάς, *them* (fem.).
τό, *it.*	τά, *them* (neut.).

[1] The vulgar form of the verb is here used because κρασί belongs to the vulgar idiom. The literary form, ἀγοράζουσι, would demand the use of the literary word for wine, οἶνον.

[2] These pronouns are shortened forms of αὐτόν, αὐτήν, αὐτό, *etc.*, the accusatives of the personal pronoun of the third person. Instead of τὸν ἔχω the literary form ἔχω αὐτόν is used in writing.

97. τὸν ἔχω, *I have him.*
δὲν τὸν ἔχω, *I haven't him.*
τὸν ἀκούω, *I hear him.*
δὲν τὴν ἔχω, *I haven't her.*
δὲν τὸ ἀγοράζω, *I do not buy it.*
τοὺς ἔχω, *I have them* (masc.).
δὲν τὰς ἔχω, *I haven't them* (fem.).
δὲν τὰ ἀκούω, *I do not hear them* (neut.).

First Declension (*continued*).

98. The second category of feminine nouns of the first declension ending in α (see § 79) comprises those that have a consonant other than ρ before the final α.

99. They are declined as follows:—

	Singular.	Plural.
Nom.	ἡ γλῶσσα, *tongue.*	αἱ γλῶσσαι.
Gen.	τῆς γλώσσης.	τῶν γλωσσῶν.
Dat.	τῇ γλώσσῃ.	ταῖς γλώσσαις.
Acc.	τὴν γλώσσαν.	τὰς γλώσσας.
Voc.	(like Nom.)	(like Nom.)

100. Like γλῶσσα are declined:—

ἡ τράπεζα,[1] *table, bank.*
ἡ δίψα, *thirst.*
ἡ ῥίζα, *root.*
ἡ βασίλισσα, *queen.*
ἡ θάλασσα, *sea.*
ἡ πεῖνα, *hunger.*
ἡ δόξα, *glory.*
ἡ μέλισσα, *bee.*
ἡ αἴθουσα, *drawing-room.*
ἡ ἅμαξα, *carriage.*

[1] τράπεζα is the classical word for *table*, and is used in this sense in the literary language. An *altar* is called ἁγία τράπεζα, *holy table.*

101. αἱ αἴθουσαι τῆς βασιλίσσης, *the drawing-rooms of the queen.*

ἡ θύρα τῆς ἁμάξης, *the door of the carriage.*

ἡ ἀνοικτὴ θάλασσα, *the open sea.*

ἡ δόξα τῆς ἀρετῆς, *the glory of virtue.*

δύσκολοι γλῶσσαι, *difficult languages.*

εὐκόλου γλώσσης, *of an easy language.*

102. NOTE. — From the paradigm and examples it is apparent that the second category of feminine nouns ending in α differs from the first only in the genitive and dative singular, which end in ης and η instead of ας and ᾳ. The vulgar idiom does not make this distinction and always forms the genitive in ας (τῆς γλώσσας, instead of τῆς γλώσσης), but this is never done by the educated classes, except in the case of a few modern nouns, generally derived from the Italian, which do not change the final α. Such are: —

103.

ἡ γάτα, *cat.*	ἡ πῆττα, *pie.*
ἡ βοῦρτσα, *brush.*	ἡ πόρτα, *door.*
ἡ δοῦλα,[1] *maid.*	ἡ σοῦπα, *soup.*
ἡ κόλλα, *starch, glue.*	ἡ τρέλλα, *madness.*
ἡ κοῦκλα, *doll.*	ἡ φέτα, *slice.*
ἡ σκάλα, *staircase, ladder.*	ἡ φοράδα, *mare.*
ἡ λάμπα, *lamp.*	ἡ φοῦκτα, *handful.*
ἡ κολῶνα, *column.*	ἡ ψάθα, *straw matting.*
ἡ πάστα, *paste.*	ἡ ψίχα, *soft part of bread.*

104. ἡ βοῦρτσα τῆς δούλας, *the brush of the maid* (*the maid's brush*).

ἡ λάμπα τῆς σκάλας, *the lamp of the staircase* (*staircase lamp*).

[1] The classical form of this word is δούλη, which means *slave.* Educated people call a maid-servant ὑπηρέτρια.

αἱ κολῶναι τῆς πόρτας, *the columns of the door.*
μία φοῦκτα πάστα,[1] *a handful of paste.*

105. NOTE. — In the vulgar idiom σ is often added to the nominative plural, γλώσσαις for γλώσσαι.

106. REMARK. — *a.* The terminations α of the nominative and αν of the accusative singular are always short in these nouns; the termination ας of the accusative plural is always long.

107. *b.* The genitive plural has a circumflex on the last syllable, as in the entire first declension.

EXERCISES.

108. Ἔχεις τὸ κλειδὶ τῆς πόρτας (θύρας); Δὲν τ. ἔχω. — Εἶχες τὴν γάταν τοῦ κοριτσιοῦ; Δὲν τὴν εἶχον. — Ποῦ εἶναι ἡ ἄμαξα τῆς βασιλίσσης; Δὲν εἶναι ἐδώ. — Ποῦ ἦτον ἡ λάμπα τῆς αἰθούσης; Ἐδώ. — Εἶναι ἡ γλῶσσα εὔκολος (vlg. εὔκολη); Ὄχι, εἶναι δύσκολος. — Τί ἀγοράζετε; Ἀγοράζομεν κόλλαν καὶ πάσταν. — Ἀκούεις τὴν θάλασσαν; Μάλιστα. — Ἔχει τὸ κορίτσι καλὴν καρδίαν; Ὄχι, ἔχει κακὴν καρδίαν, ἀλλὰ καλὴν φωνήν. — Ἔχεις τὴν κοῦκλαν τοῦ κοριτσιοῦ; Δὲν εἶναι τοῦ κοριτσιοῦ, εἶναι τῆς δούλας.

[1] In the vulgar idiom the nominative is used after words signifying measure, weight, number, quantity, *etc.*, instead of the more correct genitive (πάστα instead of πάστας). Compare the German expression *ein Glas Wasser*, *etc.* All kinds of macaroni and vermicelli are called *paste* in Modern Greek, as in Italian.

109. Have you the key of my table? I haven't it. — Have you anything? I have nothing. — Where is the maid's cat? She is on (*εἰς*) the staircase. — What (*τί*) does the queen say? I do not hear her. — Do you say that the girl is good? I say that she is bad. — Had she the key of the drawing-room? No, she hadn't it; she had the key of the door of my house. — Do you buy the carriage? I buy it (fem.). — Is there[1] a bee in the drawing-room? Yes, there[1] is. — What (*τί*) are you eating? I am eating a (*μίαν*) slice of bread. — Was the girl at (*εἰς*) the staircase? No, she was at the door. — What are they eating? They are eating the pie. — Have you the maid's starch and her soap? No, I haven't them.

[1] Omit *there*.

LESSON VII.

Verbs (*continued*).

Μέλλων. — Future.

110. There are two futures in Greek, the first and the second.

111. The *first future* expresses the action in its duration, that is, as *going on* or *repeated* in future time; *e.g.* ὅταν ἐπιστρέψῃς, θὰ τρώγω, *when you return I shall be eating;* θ' ἀγοράζω πάντοτε ἄρτον ἀπ' αὐτόν, *I shall always buy bread from him.*

112. The first future is conjugated thus:—

θὰ ἀγοράζω (θ' ἀγοράζω), *I shall buy* (habitually).
θὰ ἀγοράζῃς.
θὰ ἀγοράζῃ.
θὰ ἀγοράζωμεν.
θὰ ἀγοράζητε (vlg. ἀγοράζετε).
θὰ ἀγοράζωσι (vlg. ἀγοράζουν).

113. The first future is formed with *θά* and the present subjunctive (see § 212). Θά is a contraction of *θέλω ἵνα, I wish that.*

114.	θὰ ἔχω, *I shall have.*	θὰ ἔχωμεν.
	θὰ ἔχῃς.	θὰ ἔχητε (vlg. ἔχετε).
	θὰ ἔχῃ.	θὰ ἔχωσι (vlg. ἔχουν).
115.	θὰ εἶμαι, *I shall be.*	θὰ εἴμεθα.
	θὰ εἶσαι.	θὰ εἶσθε.
	θὰ εἶναι.	θὰ εἶναι.

116. θὰ λέγω, *I shall say.*
θὰ τρώγω, *I shall eat.*
θὰ ἀκούω (θ' ἀκούω), *I shall hear.*

117. The *second future* expresses simply the future *occurrence* of the action, *e.g.* ὅταν ἐπιστρέψῃς, θὰ φάγω, *when you return, I shall eat; αὔριον θ' ἀγοράσω ἄρτον, to-morrow I shall buy bread.* It is conjugated in the same manner as the first future. It is formed with θά and the aorist subjunctive (see § 212).

118. θὰ ἀγοράσω, *I shall buy* (simply). θὰ εἴπω, *I shall say.*
θὰ ἀκούσω, *I shall hear.* θὰ φάγω, *I shall eat.*

119. The second future of some verbs, like the aorist, is formed on a different stem from that of the present, as λέγω, τρώγω, *etc.* (see above). Ἔχω and εἶμαι have only the first future.

FIRST DECLENSION (*continued*).

120. Masculine nouns of the first declension end in ης and ας; they are declined as follows:—

		SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
121.	Nom.	ὁ κλέπτης, *thief.*	οἱ κλέπται.
	Gen.	τοῦ κλέπτου.	τῶν κλεπτῶν.
	Dat.	τῷ κλέπτῃ.	τοῖς κλέπταις.
	Acc.	τὸν κλέπτην.	τοὺς κλέπτας.
	Voc.	κλέπτα.	(like Nom.)

		SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
122.	Nom.	ὁ ταμίας, *cashier.*	οἱ ταμίαι.
	Gen.	τοῦ ταμίου.	τῶν ταμιῶν.
	Dat.	τῷ ταμίᾳ.	τοῖς ταμίαις.
	Acc.	τὸν ταμίαν.	τοὺς ταμίας.
	Voc.	ταμία.	(like Nom.)

123. In the same way are declined the following nouns :—

ὁ βιβλιοπώλης, *bookseller.*	ὁ ναύτης, *sailor.*
ὁ ἐπιβάτης, *passenger.*	ὁ παντοπώλης, *grocer.*
ὁ ἐπιστάτης, *overseer.*	ὁ ποιητής, *poet.*
ὁ ἐργάτης, *workman.*	ὁ στρατιώτης, *soldier.*
ὁ θεατής, *spectator.*	ὁ ὑπηρέτης, *servant.*
ὁ καθηγητής, *professor.*	ὁ χάρτης, *paper, map.*
ὁ κυβερνήτης, *captain.*	ὁ ψάλτης, *chanter.*
ὁ λῃστής, *brigand.*	ὁ νεανίας, *young man.*
ὁ μαθητής, *pupil.*	ὁ λοχίας, *sergeant.*

(For further examples see Vocab. V.)

124. Remark. — Proper names ending in ας, like Ἐπαμεινώνδας, make the genitive in α, τοῦ Ἐπαμεινώνδα.

125. Note. — It will have been remarked that the plural of all the nouns of the first declension, both masculine and feminine, has the same terminations.

126.

τώρα, *now.*
σήμερον, *to-day.*
αὔριον, *to-morrow.*
μεθαύριον, *the day after to-morrow.*
ἀντιμεθαύριον, *two days after to-morrow.*
πάντοτε, *always.*
χθές, *yesterday.*
προχθές, *the day before yesterday.*
ἀντιπροχθές, *two days before yesterday.*
πέρυσι, *last year.*

EXERCISES.

127. Τί θ' ἀγοράσητε αὔριον; Αὔριον δὲν θ' ἀγοράσω τίποτε, ἀλλὰ μεθαύριον θ' ἀγοράσω κρασί. — Τί θὰ λέγῃ ὁ καθηγητής; Θὰ λέγῃ ὅτι οἱ μαθηταὶ εἶναι κακοί. — Τί θὰ εἴπῃ ὁ καλὸς ἐπιστάτης; Ὁ ἐπιστάτης ὁ καλὸς θὰ εἴπῃ ὅτι οἱ ἐργάται καὶ ὁ παντοπώλης εἶναι λῃσταί. — Ἀκούεις τὸν κυβερνήτην; Δὲν τὸν ἀκούω. — Θὰ τὸν ἀκούῃς; Θὰ τὸν ἀκούω. — Θὰ τὸν ἀκούσῃς αὔριον; Θὰ τὸν ἀκούσω. — Εἶναι εὔκολος (vlg. εὔκολη) ἡ γλῶσσα τοῦ ἐπιβάτου; Εἶναι δύσκολος (vlg. δύσκολη). — Τί λέγει τώρα ὁ ταμίας τῆς τραπέζης; Λέγει ὅτι ὁ νεανίας εἶναι κλέπτης. — Ἀγοράζεις ξεῖδι καὶ λάδι ἀπὸ (*from*) τὸν παντοπώλην; Μάλιστα, τώρα ἀγοράζω ἀπὸ τὸν παντοπώλην, ἀλλὰ θ' ἀγοράζω πάντοτε ἀπὸ τὸν ἐπιστάτην. — Τί θὰ φάγητε αὔριον; Αὔριον καὶ μεθαύριον θὰ φάγωμεν σοῦπαν πάστα.[1]

128. What are you buying? I am not buying anything to-day; I shall buy paper to-morrow. — What are the soldiers eating? They are eating the sailor's bread. — Where was the servant yesterday? He was at the grocer's door. — What will the spectators be saying? They will always be saying that the pupils of the professor are not poets. — Do the sailors and the passengers hear the captain? No, they hear the voice of the young man. — What will the overseer say the day after to-morrow? He will say that the workmen are thieves. — Is the cashier a good young man? No, his life is bad.

[1] Placed in the vulgar idiom in the nominative instead of the genitive.

LESSON VIII.

Verbs (*continued*).

Future (*continued*).

129. γράφω, *I write.*
θὰ γράψω (second future), *I shall write.*
γράφω εἰς τὸν ταμίαν,[1] *I write to the cashier.*

130. Note. — When the indirect object is a personal pronoun, in the literary language the dative is used without any preposition, *i.e.* μοί, *to me*, σοί, *to thee*, τῷ, *to him*, τῇ, *to her*, ἡμῖν, *to us*, ὑμῖν, *to you*, τοῖς, *to them* (masc.), ταῖς, *to them* (fem.). In the vulgar idiom the genitive or the accusative is used, *e.g.* σοῦ λέγω or σὲ λέγω, *I tell you.* These pronouns always precede the verb, except ἡμῖν and ὑμῖν, which are placed after it.

131. μοὶ (μοῦ) γράφεις, *you write to me.*
σοὶ (σοῦ) γράφω, *I write to thee.*
τῷ (τοῦ) γράφω, *I write to him.*
τῇ (τῆς) γράφω, *I write to her.*
γράφουσιν ἡμῖν (μᾶς γράφουν), *they write to us.*
γράφουσιν ὑμῖν (σᾶς γράφουν), *they write to you.*
τοῖς (τοὺς) γράφω, *I write to them* (masc.).

132. νομίζω, *I think, I believe.*
θὰ νομίσω, *I shall think* (second future).
νομίζω ὅτι, *I think that.* θέλω, *I wish.*
θὰ θελήσω, *I shall wish.* θέλω νά, *I wish to.*

133. Remark. — Νά is a shortened form of ἵνα (which belongs to the literary language) and, like θά, which, as we saw (§ 113), is a contraction of θέλω ἵνα, is always followed by the subjunctive.

[1] In the literary language, γράφω τῷ ταμίᾳ.

Ὑποτακτική. — Subjunctive.

134. An example of the conjugation of the subjunctive has been given (§ 112) in the conjugation of the future. The tenses in the forms that follow have the same distinction of meaning as in the future. The verb θέλω, *I wish*, is here prefixed in order to make the meaning clearer.

Present.

135. θέλω ν᾽ ἀγοράζω, *I wish to buy* (habitually).
θέλεις ν᾽ ἀγοράζῃς, *thou wishest to buy.*
θέλει ν᾽ ἀγοράζῃ, *he wishes to buy.*
θέλομεν ν᾽ ἀγοράζωμεν, *we wish to buy.*
θέλετε ν᾽ ἀγοράζητε, *you wish to buy.*
θέλουσι ν᾽ ἀγοράζωσι, *they wish to buy.*

Aorist.

136. θέλω ν᾽ ἀγοράσω, *I wish to buy* (simply).
θέλεις ν᾽ ἀγοράσῃς, *thou wishest to buy.*
θέλει ν᾽ ἀγοράσῃ, *he wishes to buy.*
θέλομεν ν᾽ ἀγοράσωμεν, *we wish to buy.*
θέλετε ν᾽ ἀγοράσητε, *you wish to buy.*
θέλουσι ν᾽ ἀγοράσωσι, *they wish to buy.*

137. θέλει νὰ γράφω πάντοτε, *he wishes me always to write.*
θέλει νὰ γράψω σήμερον, *he wishes me to write to-day.*

Second Declension.

138. The second declension comprises masculine and feminine nouns ending in ος and neuters ending in ον.

139. An example of a masculine noun ending in ος is the following: —

	Singular.	Plural.
Nom.	ὁ ἄνθρωπος, *man.*	οἱ ἄνθρωποι.
Gen.	τοῦ ἀνθρώπου.	τῶν ἀνθρώπων.
Dat.	τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ.	τοῖς ἀνθρώποις.
Acc.	τὸν ἄνθρωπον.	τοὺς ἀνθρώπους.
Voc.	ἄνθρωπε.	(like Nom.)

140. In the same way are declined: —

ἀδελφός, *brother.*
ἀνεψιός, *nephew.*
ἀξιωματικός, *officer.*
δήμαρχος, *mayor.*
διδάσκαλος (vlg. δάσκαλος), *teacher.*
δρόμος, *road.*
ἔμπορος, *merchant.*
θάλαμος, *chamber.*
θόρυβος, *noise.*
ἰατρός, *doctor.*
ἵππος (vlg. τὸ ἄλογον), *horse.*
ὑπάλληλος, *clerk.*
φίλος, *friend.*
ἐχθρός, *enemy.*
θάνατος, *death.*
κόσμος, *world.*
ἥλιος, *sun.*
λόφος, *hill.*
ναός, *temple.*
ὀβολός, *cent.*
καιρός, *weather, time.*
κῆπος (vlg. τὸ περιβόλι), *garden.*
κηπουρός (vlg. περιβολάρης), *gardener.*
μάγειρος, *cook.*
οἶνος (vlg. κρασί), *wine.*
σταῦλος, *stable.*
τυρός (vlg. τὸ τυρί), *cheese.*
γερμανός, *German.*
ἰταλός, *Italian.*
ἱσπανός, *Spaniard.*
σίδηρος, *iron.*
χαλκός, *copper.*

κύριος, *gentleman, master, sir.*	ἄργυρος (vlg. τὸ ἀσῆμι), *silver.*
σύζυγος (vlg. ἄνδρας), *husband.*	χρυσός, *gold.*
ἄγγλος, *Englishman.*	τοῖχος, *wall.*
ἀμερικανός, *American.*	ὕπνος, *sleep.*
γάλλος, *Frenchman.*	καπνός, *smoke, tobacco.*

(For further examples see Vocab. VI.)

141. ὁ ἰατρὸς θέλει ν' ἀγοράσῃ καπνόν, *the doctor wishes to buy tobacco.*

ὁ μάγειρος ἠγόρασεν οἶνον, *the cook bought wine.*

ὁ σύζυγός μου μοὶ γράφει ὅτι δὲν ἔχει ὀβολόν, *my husband writes to me that he has not a cent (a farthing).*

EXERCISES.

142. Θέλει ὁ δήμαρχος νὰ γράψῃ εἰς τὸν ἔμπορον; Ὄχι, θέλει νὰ γράψῃ εἰς τὸν σύζυγον τῆς ἀδελφῆς του. — Ποῦ εἶναι ὁ θάλαμος τοῦ κηπουροῦ; Εἶναι εἰς τὸν κῆπον. — Νομίζει ὁ φίλος τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ σας ὅτι ὁ δρόμος εἶναι καλός; Μάλιστα. — Τί θὰ νομίσῃ ὁ μάγειρος ὅταν (*when*) θ' ἀκούσῃ ὅτι ὁ οἶνος δὲν εἶναι καλός; Θὰ νομίσῃ ὅτι ὁ παντοπώλης εἶναι κλέπτης. — Θέλει ὁ ἀνεψιός σας ν' ἀγοράσῃ οἶνον; Ὄχι, θέλει ν' ἀγοράσῃ καλὸν τυρόν. — Ἠγόρασεν ὁ ἄγγλος τὸν τοῖχον τοῦ ναοῦ; Δὲν τὸν ἠγόρασεν ὁ ἄγγλος, τὸν ἠγόρασεν ὁ ἀμερικανός. — Σοὶ γράφει ὁ σύζυγός σου περὶ (*about*, with gen.) τοῦ θανάτου τοῦ ἀξιωματικοῦ; Νομίζω ὅτι μοὶ γράφει. — Ποῦ εἶναι ἡ οἰκία τοῦ κυρίου; Εἶναι εἰς τὸν λόφον. — Τί θέλετε, κύριε; Δὲν θέλω τίποτε.

143. Does the gardener's nephew think that the weather is good? No, he thinks that it is bad. — What will your brother's friend think when (ὅταν) he hears the noise in the stable? He will think that the doctor's horse is bad (vicious). — Does the merchant's clerk wish to buy a good garden? No, he always wishes to buy (be buying) horses. — Do you wish me to write to the mayor? No, I wish you to write to his sister's husband. — This (αὐτὸς ὁ) German is an officer.[1] — Have you heard about (περί, with genitive) the death of our enemy? — Have you bought tobacco? I have not bought it, because (διότι) I haven't a cent.

[1] Omit the article.

LESSON IX.

VERBS (*continued*).

Future (*continued*).

144.

Pres.	ἀνοίγω, *I open.*
Imp.	ἤνοιγον, *I opened* (*was opening*).
2 Fut.	θ' ἀνοίξω, *I shall open.*
Pres.	ἀρέσκω, *I please.*
Imp.	ἤρεσκον, *I pleased.*
2 Fut.	θ' ἀρέσω, *I shall please.*

145. REMARK. — In the vulgar idiom the *person pleased* is put in the accusative (sometimes in the genitive), without any preposition if the person is expressed by a personal pronoun, and with the preposition *εἰς* if it is expressed by a noun.

146. *E.g.* μὲ ἀρέσκει, *I like* (*it pleases me*).
δὲν μὲ ἀρέσκει, *I don't like.*
σὲ ἀρέσκει, *thou likest.*
τὸν (τὴν) ἀρέσκει, *he* (*she*) *likes.*
ἀρέσκει εἰς τὸ παιδί, *the boy likes* (*it pleases the boy*).
μᾶς ἀρέσκει, *we like.*
σᾶς ἀρέσκει νὰ γράφητε; *do you like to write?*
τοὺς (τὰς) ἀρέσκει, *they* (masc., fem.) *like.*
ἀρέσκει εἰς τὰ κορίτσια, *the girls like.*

147. NOTE. — In the literary language the dative of the personal pronoun is used with ἀρέσκω in the same way as with γράφω (§§ 130, 131). In the vulgar idiom the κ is often dropped in the present of the above verb and ἀρέσει is used for ἀρέσκει.

148. Pres. *βάλλω, I put* (also *I throw*).
Imp. *ἔβαλλον, I was putting.*
2 Fut. *θὰ βάλω, I shall put.*

149. NOTE. — In the vulgar idiom βάζω is used instead of βάλλω in the present, and ἔβαζον for ἔβαλλον. The future remains θὰ βάλω.

150. Pres. *βγάζω, I take off (put out).*
Imp. *ἔβγαζον, I was taking off.*
2 Fut. *θὰ βγάλω, I shall take off.*

151. NOTE. — This verb is a corruption of ἐκβάλλω and is formed in the vulgar idiom in the same way as βάζω for βάλλω.

152. Pres. *βλέπω, I see.*
Imp. *ἔβλεπον, I was seeing.*
2 Fut. *θὰ ἴδω, I shall see* (irregular).

153. REMARK. — When a verb begins with a *vowel*, this becomes long in the imperfect and other past tenses of the indicative; if the verb begins with a *consonant*, the past tenses take an ε at the beginning. This is called the *augment.*

154. *ἤ, or.*

ἔχεις ψωμὶ ἢ κρασί; *have you bread or wine?*

εἴτε . . . εἴτε,[1] *either . . . or.*

εἴτε θ' ἀκούσῃς εἴτε θὰ ἴδῃς, *you shall either hear or see.*

οὔτε . . . οὔτε,[1] *neither . . . nor.*

δὲν ἔχω οὔτε ψωμὶ οὔτε κρασί. *I have neither bread nor wine.*

ἀπό (with accusative), *from.*

ἀπὸ τὰς Ἀθήνας, *from Athens.*

[1] Εἴτε and οὔτε are apparently accented contrary to the rule "long before final short, circumflex"; this is because they are composed of two words, εἰ, or οὐ, and τε.

155. Remark. In the literary language ἀπό takes the genitive and the article is not used with geographical names; *e.g.* ἀπ' Ἀθηνῶν.

156. εἰς (with accusative), *in, on, at.*

εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν, *in the sea.*

εἰς τὸν λόφον, *on the hill.*

εἰς τὸ θέατρον, *at the theatre.*

Second Declension (*continued*).

157. Feminine nouns of the second declension also end in ος, like the masculine, and are declined like them; *e.g.*

158.

	Singular.	Plural.
Nom.	ἡ ὁδός, *street.*	αἱ ὁδοί.
Gen.	τῆς ὁδοῦ.	τῶν ὁδῶν.
Dat.	τῇ ὁδῷ.	ταῖς ὁδοῖς.
Acc.	τὴν ὁδόν.	τὰς ὁδούς.
Voc.	ὁδέ.	(like Nom.)

159. In the same way are declined: —

ἡ ἄμμος, *sand.* ἡ μέθοδος, *method.*

ἡ εἴσοδος, *entrance.* ἡ νῆσος, *island.*

ἡ λέμβος, *boat.* ἡ νόσος, *disease.*

(For further examples see Vocab. VII.)

160. Like ὁδός are also declined the feminine adjectives having in common with their masculines the termination ος, such as εὔκολος, *easy;* δύσκολος, *difficult;* εὔμορφος, *pretty;* ἄσχημος, *ugly,* etc. (see § 63, note 2).

161. αἱ λέμβοι εἶναι εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν, *the boats are in the sea.*

αἱ ὁδοὶ τῶν Ἀθηνῶν, *the streets of Athens.*

ἡ ἄμμος τῆς ὁδοῦ, *the sand of the street.*

αἱ δύσκολοι γλῶσσαι, *the difficult languages.*

EXERCISES.

162. Ἀρέσκει ἡ μέθοδος τοῦ διδασκάλου εἰς τὸ κορίτσι ἢ εἰς τὸ παιδί; Δὲν ἀρέσκει οὔτε εἰς τὸ κορίτσι οὔτε εἰς τὸ παιδί. — Ποῦ εἶναι ἡ λέμβος τοῦ ναύτου; Εἶναι εἰς τὴν ἄμμον. — Ἔβαλες ἄμμον εἰς τὴν ὁδόν; Ὄχι, ἔβαλον εἰς τὴν εἴσοδον τοῦ κήπου. — Τὶ βγάζει ὁ παντοπώλης ἀπὸ τὴν οἰκίαν του; Βγάζει λάδι. — Εἶναι κακὴ ἡ νόσος τοῦ μαγείρου; Μάλιστα, εἶναι κακή. — Εἶναι καλὴ ἡ ὁδὸς ἀπὸ τὸν κῆπον εἰς τὴν αὐλήν; Ὄχι, εἶναι ὑγρὰ καὶ στενή. — Εἶναι εὔκολος ἡ Ἑλληνικὴ (*Greek*) γλῶσσα; Εἶναι δύσκολος.

163. Do you like the teacher's method? I like it, but my boy doesn't like it (δὲν ἀρέσκει εἰς τὸ παιδί μου). — Will the girls like his method? They will not like it. — Where are the sailors' boats? They are on (εἰς) the sand. — Will the workmen put sand in the street? No, they will put sand at the entrance of the garden. — Is the disease bad? Yes, it is a bad disease. — Has the merchant wine or vinegar? He has neither wine nor vinegar; he has oil.

LESSON X.

VERBS (*continued*).

'Αόριστος. — Aorist.

164. The *stem* of a verb is its fundamental part, from which, by means of the terminations, the various moods and tenses are formed.

165. The aorist indicative is formed from the verb-stem by prefixing the augment (lengthening of the initial vowel, or prefixing the letter ε if the verb begins with a consonant), and in most verbs adding the terminations of the aorist; these are σα, σας (vlg. σες), σε, σαμεν, σατε, σαν.

166.

Pres.	ἀκούω, *I hear* (*am hearing*).	
Aor.	ἤκουσα, *I heard* (*did hear*).	ἠκούσαμεν.
	ἤκουσας.	ἠκούσατε.
	ἤκουσε.	ἤκουσαν.

167. If the last letter, or characteristic, of the verb-stem is a mute, it either unites with the σ of the termination to form a double consonant (ξ or ψ), or it is rejected, as will be seen in the following lessons.

168.

Pres.	γράφω, *I write.*
Imp.	ἔγραφον, *I was writing.*
2 Fut.	θὰ γράψω, *I shall write.*
Aor.	ἔγραψα, *I wrote.*
Pres.	πείθω, *I persuade.*
Imp.	ἔπειθον, *I was persuading.*
Fut.	θὰ πείσω, *I shall persuade.*
Aor.	ἔπεισα, *I persuaded.*

169. In a similar way, the aorist of ἀγοράζω, *I buy*, is ἠγόρασα; of νομίζω, *I think*, is ἐνόμισα; of ἀνοίγω, *I open*, is ἤνοιξα; of ἀρέσκω, *I please*, is ἤρεσα; of θέλω, *I wish*, is ἠθέλησα.[1]

170. This is called the first aorist, and most verbs have no other. The few verbs that have a second aorist have generally no first aorist. The second aorist is distinguished from the first in that the terminations in the indicative are those of the imperfect, and in that the stem is generally different from or simpler than that of the present.

171.

Pres.	λέγω, *I say.*	βλέπω, *I see.*
Imp.	ἔλεγον, *I was saying.*	ἔβλεπον, *I was seeing.*
2 Fut.	θὰ εἴπω, *I shall say.*	θὰ ἴδω, *I shall see.*
2 Aor.	εἶπον, *I said.*	εἶδον, *I saw.*

Pres.	τρώγω, *I eat.*	βάλλω, *I put.*
Imp.	ἔτρωγον, *I was eating.*	ἔβαλλον, *I was putting.*
2 Fut.	θὰ φάγω, *I shall eat.*	θὰ βάλω, *I shall put.*
2 Aor.	ἔφαγον, *I ate.*	ἔβαλον, *I put.*

172. NOTE. — In the vulgar idiom the second aorist is used with the terminations of the first, omitting σ; *e.g.* εἶπα, εἶδα, ἔφαγα, ἔβαλα, for εἶπον, εἶδον, ἔφαγον, ἔβαλον.

[1] The present was originally ἐθέλω, and this form still appears in the imperfect and aorist indicative, the ε being lengthened by the augment into η. The aorist of θέλω is altogether irregular, being formed on the stem ἐθελε.

SECOND DECLENSION (*continued*).

173. Neuter nouns of the second declension end in **ον**, and are declined as follows: —

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom.	τὸ *βιβλίον*, *book.*	τὰ *βιβλία.*
Gen.	τοῦ *βιβλίου.*	τῶν *βιβλίων.*
Dat.	τῷ *βιβλίῳ.*	τοῖς *βιβλίοις.*
Acc.	τὸ *βιβλίον.*	τὰ *βιβλία.*
Voc.	(like Nom.)	(like Nom.)

174. REMARK. — The termination α of the plural in neuter nouns is in all cases short.

175. In the same way are declined: —

αὐγόν (lit. *ὠόν*), *egg.*
βούτυρον, *butter.*
γραφεῖον, *office*, *desk.*
δένδρον, *tree.*
δωμάτιον, *room.*
δῶρον, *gift.*
ἐργαλεῖον, *instrument.*
θέατρον, *theatre.*
ἱππικόν, *cavalry.*
λεπτόν, *minute*, *centime.*
μῆλον, *apple.*
νερόν (lit. *ὕδωρ*), *water.*
ξενοδοχεῖον, *hotel.*
ξύλον, *wood*, *stick* (also *a beating*).
παράθυρον, *window.*
πεζικόν, *infantry.*
πλοῖον, *ship.*
πρόβατον, *sheep.*
πυροβόλον, *gun.*
πυροβολικόν, *artillery.*
ῥόδον (lit.), *rose.*
σχέδιον, *plan.*
ταχυδρομεῖον, *post-office.*
τριαντάφυλλον (vlg.), *rose.*
τσιγάρον (vlg.), *cigar.*
χωρίον, *village.*

(For further examples see Vocab. VIII.)

176. Εἴδετε τὸ δωμάτιον τοῦ ἀξιωματικοῦ; *did you see the officer's room?*

τὰ τριαντάφυλλα εἶναι εἰς τὸ παράθυρον τοῦ ταχυδρομείου, *the roses are in the post-office window.*

σᾶς ἀρέσκει τὸ σχέδιον τοῦ χωρίου; *do you like the plan of the village?*

τὸ κοράσιον ἠγόρασε τὰ μῆλα ἀντὶ (*for*, with gen.) πέντε (5) λεπτῶν καὶ τὰ ἔφαγε, *the girl bought the apples for five centimes and ate them.*

ποῦ ἔβαλες τὰ ἐργαλεῖά μου; *where did you put my instruments?*

τὰ ἔβαλον εἰς τὸ γραφεῖόν σας, *I put them in your office.*

EXERCISES.

177. Ἠγόρασες τὰ αὐγὰ τοῦ παντοπώλου; Δὲν τὰ ἠγόρασα, διότι δὲν ἦσαν νωπά.—Ἤκουσεν ὁ καθηγητὴς τὸν θόρυβον τῶν πυροβόλων; Μάλιστα, τὸν ἤκουσε.—Εἶδες τὰ τριαντάφυλλα τοῦ κορασίου; Δὲν τὰ εἶδον, ποῦ εἶναι; Εἶναι εἰς τὸ παράθυρον.—Σᾶς ἤρεσαν τὰ δωμάτια τοῦ ξενοδοχείου; Μὲ (μοὶ) ἤρεσαν, ἀλλὰ δὲν ἤρεσαν εἰς τὸν ἀδελφόν μου.—Ἔφαγε τὸ παιδὶ τὰ μῆλα τοῦ κηπουροῦ; Ὄχι, οἱ ναῦται τὰ ἔφαγον.—Ἔχει ὁ ἐργάτης τὰ ἐργαλεῖά του; Μάλιστα.—Ποῦ εἶναι τὰ τσιγάρα μου; Εἶναι εἰς τὸ δωμάτιόν σας.—Ἔχει τὸ ξενοδοχεῖον καλὸν νερόν; Τὸ νερὸν τοῦ ξενοδοχείου εἶναι καλόν.—Εἶναι τὸ ἐργαλεῖον τοῦ ἐργάτου ἀπὸ (*of*) ξύλον ἢ ἀπὸ σίδηρον; Οὔτε ἀπὸ ξύλον εἶναι οὔτε ἀπὸ σίδηρον, εἶναι ἀπὸ χαλκόν.

178. Where is the merchant's office? It is in the court of the post-office. — Are the grocer's eggs good? No, they are not fresh. — Did the teacher buy your books? Yes, he bought them. — Did the boys eat the gardener's apples? No, the boys did not eat them; the girls ate them. — Did you see yesterday the infantry and the cavalry? No, I did not see them; my friend saw them. — Do you like the plan of the garden? I like it, but my brother does not like it. — Did you buy the grocer's eggs? Yes, I bought them. — Are the rooms of the hotel good? The rooms are good, but the butter and the water are not good. — Where did you put the girl's roses? I put them in the window.

LESSON XI.

VERBS (*continued*).

Ὁριστική. — INDICATIVE.

179.

Pres.	καθαρίζω, *I clean.*
Imp.	ἐκαθάριζον, *I was cleaning.*
Fut.	θὰ καθαρίσω, *I shall clean.*
Aor.	ἐκαθάρισα, *I cleaned.*

180. The perfect, pluperfect, and future perfect are formed by combining the present, imperfect, and future of the auxiliary verb ἔχω with the aorist infinitive, which always ends in **ει**; *e.g.*,

Perf.	ἔχω καθαρίσει, *I have cleaned.*
Pluperf.	εἶχον καθαρίσει, *I had cleaned.*
Fut. Perf.	θὰ ἔχω καθαρίσει, *I shall have cleaned.*

181. REMARK. — In these compound tenses ἔχω and εἶχον are alone conjugated, as given in §§ 36, 67 and 114, while καθαρίσει remains unchanged. καθαρίσει represents the classical aorist infinitive καθαρίσαι.

182. NOTE. — The seven tenses given above complete the indicative mood.

183.

κάμνω, *I do.*	λαμβάνω, *I get.*
ἔκαμνον, *I was doing.*	ἐλάμβανον, *I was getting.*
θὰ κάμω, *I shall do.*	θὰ λάβω, *I shall get.*
ἔκαμον, *I did.*	ἔλαβον, *I got.*
ἔχω κάμει, *I have done.*	ἔχω λάβει, *I have got.*
εἶχον κάμει, *I had done.*	εἶχον λάβει, *I had got.*
θὰ ἔχω κάμει, *I shall have done.*	θὰ ἔχω λάβει, *I shall have got.*

184. διατί; *why?* διότι, *because.*

τὶ κάμνετε; *how do you do?* πῶς εἶσθε; *how are you?*

ἔλαβον τὴν ἐπιστολήν σας, *I received your letter.*

διατὶ δὲν ἐκαθάρισες (vlg.) τὴν σκάλαν; *why did you not clean the stairs?*

διότι δὲν εἶχον νερόν, *because I had no water.*

185. ὅταν, *when.* ἄν, ἐάν, *if.*

186. These particles in Modern Greek take either the indicative or the subjunctive. If the reference is to past time, or to present time in an unrealized supposition (*e.g.*, ἂν ἤμην πλούσιος, θὰ ἐβοήθουν τοὺς πτωχούς, *if I were rich, I would help the poor*), or to future time when the supposition is joined with the conditional mood (see §§ **214–216**), they take the past tenses of the indicative; in all other cases they take either the subjunctive or the future indicative.

187. δὲν προσέχεις ὅταν γράφῃς, *you do not pay attention when you write.*

ἤλθομεν ὅταν ἔγραφες, *we came when you were writing.*

εἰπέ μοι ἂν θὰ τῷ γράψῃς, *tell me if you will write to him.*

ἂν γράψῃς αὐτῷ, εἰπέ τῳ νὰ ἔλθῃ, *if you write to him, tell him to come.*

ἐὰν τῷ ἔγραψες, θὰ ἔλθῃ, *if you wrote to him, he will come.*

ἂν ἔχῃς γράψει τὴν ἐπιστολήν, φέρε τὴν ἐδώ, *if you have written the letter, bring it here.*

ἐξῆλθες ὅταν εἶχες γράψει τὴν ἐπιστολήν; *did you go out when you had written the letter?*

ὅταν θὰ ἔχῃς γράψει, θὰ ἐξέλθωμεν, *when you have written, we shall go out.*

Second Declension (*continued*).

188. To neuter nouns of the second declension belong also all those ending in ι of the vulgar idiom, of which we spoke in § 43, like ψωμί, κρασί, *etc.* These nouns were originally diminutives ending in ιον, just as βιβλίον, *book*, is the diminutive of βίβλος. The diminutive signification was lost in most of these nouns, and they were considered merely as another preferable form of the original nouns. In the vulgar idiom the termination ον is dropped, and they are declined as follows: —

189.

	Singular.	Plural.
Nom.	τὸ κρασί, *wine.*	τὰ κρασιά.
Gen.	τοῦ κρασιοῦ.	τῶν κρασιῶν.
Acc.	τὸ κρασί.	τὰ κρασιά.

190. Like κρασί are declined: —

ἀγόρι, *little boy.*	πεπόνι, *melon.*
ἁμάξι, *carriage.*	πηροῦνι, *fork.*
καλαμάρι, *inkstand.*	ποτῆρι, *glass.*
κομμάτι, *piece.*	πουλί, *bird, chicken.*
κορίτσι, *girl.*	σταφύλι, *grape.*
παιδί, *boy.*	τυρί, *cheese.*
πανηγύρι, *fair, fête.*	φτίλι, *wick.*
παπούτσι, *shoe.*	ψάρι, *fish.*

(For further examples see Vocab. IX.)

191. ἕνα ποτῆρι νερό, *a glass of water.*

δύω ποτήρια κρασί, *two glasses of wine.*

μία φέτα ψωμὶ καὶ ὀλίγον τυρί, *a slice of bread and some (a little) cheese.*

ἕνα κομμάτι ψωμὶ καὶ ὀλίγα σταφύλια, *a piece of bread and some (a few) grapes.*

(See p. 28, note, for the nominative used instead of the genitive.)

EXERCISES.

192. *Διατὶ δὲν ἐκαθάρισε τὸ κορίτσι τὸ καλαμάρι; Δὲν τὸ ἐκαθάρισε διότι δὲν εἶχε καιρόν* (*time*). — *Εἴχετε φάγει τὸ τυρὶ ὅταν ἐλάβετε τὸ κρασί; Ὄχι, εἴχομεν λάβει τὸ κρασὶ ὅταν ἐφάγομεν τὸ τυρί.* — *Τί ἐκάμετε χθές; Χθὲς ἤμεθα εἰς τὸ πανηγύρι.* — *Τὶ κάμνετε ἐκεῖ; Τίποτε.* — *Τί κάμνετε; Εἶμαι καλά* (adv., *well*). — *Εἶχες φάγει τὰ σταφύλια ὅταν ἠγόρασες τὸ πεπόνι; Ὄχι, δὲν τὰ εἶχον φάγει, θὰ τὰ φάγω αὔριον.* — *Τὶ εἴχετε νομίσει ὅταν εἴδετε τὸ ἀγόρι μου; Εἶχον νομίσει ὅτι ἦτο κορίτσι.* — *Σᾶς εἶχον ἀρέσει τὰ σταφύλια; Μάλιστα.*

193. Did you clean the lamp, and did you put a wick (in it)? I have cleaned the lamp, but I did not put a wick (in it), because I had not (any). — Had you eaten the melon when I got the wine? I was eating it when you got the wine. — What were the boys doing when the professor saw them? They were eating his nephew's cheese. — Had the boy put the books in the carriage when he saw the teacher? The boy had seen the teacher when he put the books in the box. — What did the boys eat to-day? They ate a slice of melon and some cheese. — Where is my inkstand? It is in your office.

LESSON XII.

Verbs (*continued*).

Indicative (*continued*).

194. ἐλπίζω, *I hope.*
ἤλπιζον, *I was hoping.*
θὰ ἐλπίσω, *I shall hope.*
ἤλπισα, *I hoped.*
ἔχω ἐλπίσει, *I have hoped.*
εἶχον ἐλπίσει, *I had hoped.*
θὰ ἔχω ἐλπίσει, *I shall have hoped.*

195. ἐλπίζω ὅτι θὰ τὸν ἴδω, *I hope that I shall see him.*
ἐλπίζω νὰ τὸν ἴδω, *I hope to see him.*

196. Remark. — Verbs beginning with α, ε, ο, αυ, αι, οι augment the past tenses as follows: α and ε are changed to η, ο to ω, αυ to ηυ, αι and οι to η and φ. The other vowels and diphthongs are not changed, except that ι and υ, if short, become long. — Ἔχω and a few others are an exception to this rule, and change ε into ει instead of η.

197. ἑτοιμάζω, *I prepare*, ἡτοίμαζον, θὰ ἑτοιμάσω, ἡτοίμασα, ἔχω ἑτοιμάσει, εἶχον ἑτοιμάσει, θὰ ἔχω ἑτοιμάσει.
εὑρίσκω, *I find*, εὕρισκον, θὰ εὕρω, εὗρον, ἔχω εὕρει, εἶχον εὕρει, θὰ ἔχω εὕρει.
πίνω, *I drink*, ἔπινον, θὰ πίω, ἔπιον, ἔχω πίει, εἶχον πίει, θὰ ἔχω πίει.
ὁμοιάζω, *I resemble*, ὡμοίαζον, θὰ ὁμοιάσω, ὡμοίασα, ἔχω ὁμοιάσει, εἶχον ὁμοιάσει, θὰ ἔχω ὁμοιάσει.

SECOND DECLENSION (*continued*).

198. When the terminations of any noun of the second declension are preceded by either an ε or an ο, the ε or ο contracts with the vowel of the termination, and forms a diphthong or a long vowel, which always takes the circumflex if the accent falls upon it. They are declined as follows: —

199.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom.	ὁ νοῦς,[1] *mind.*	οἱ νοῖ.
Gen.	τοῦ νοῦ.	τῶν νῶν.
Dat.	τῷ νῷ.	τοῖς νοῖς.
Acc.	τὸν νοῦν.	τοὺς νοῦς.
Voc.	νοῦ.	(like Nom.)

200. NOTE. — The plural is sometimes declined according to the third declension; *i.e.* οἱ νόες, τῶν νόων, *etc.*

201. Like νοῦς are declined: —

πλοῦς, *journey* (*by water*). κατάπλους, *arrival.*
διάπλους, *passage* (*by water*). ῥοῦς, *current.*
ἀπόπλους, *departure* (*by water*).

202. Neuter contracted nouns are declined as follows: —

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom.	τὸ ὀστοῦν,[2] *bone.*	τὰ ὀστᾶ.
Gen.	τοῦ ὀστοῦ.	τῶν ὀστῶν.
Dat.	τῷ ὀστῷ.	τοῖς ὀστοῖς.
Acc.	τὸ ὀστοῦν.	τὰ ὀστᾶ.
Voc.	(like Nom.)	(like Nom.)

τὰ ὀστᾶ τῶν προγόνων μᾶς, *the bones of our forefathers.*

203. NOTE. — Several adjectives of the second declension are declined according to the above examples, as we shall see further on.

[1] Contracted from νόος. [2] From ὀστέον.

204. πότε; *when?* ὅπου, ποῦ, *which* (rel. pron.), *where.*
τότε, *then.* μόνον, *only.*
ποτέ, *never.* πρό (with genitive), *before.*
ποῦ; *where?* ἐκεῖ, *there.* διά, *for.*

205. πότε μοὶ ἔγραψες; *when did you write to me?*
πρὸ δύω ὡρῶν, *two hours ago.*
ποῦ εἶναι τὰ τσιγάρα μου; *where are my cigars?*
ἐκεῖ ὅπου τὰ ἔβαλες, *there where you put them.*
ἔχω δίκαιον, *I am right.* ἔχω ἄδικον, *I am wrong.*

206. Note. — In the last two phrases the verb ἔχω is conjugated through all the tenses, while the substantives δίκαιον, ἄδικον, remain unchanged in the accusative.

207. ὁ φίλος σου θὰ ἔχῃ δίκαιον, *your friend will be (in the) right.*
ὁ ἀδελφός σου εἶχεν ἄδικον, *your brother was in the wrong.*

EXERCISES.

208. Ἔφαγον οἱ ναῦται τὸ ψωμὶ καὶ ἔπιον τὸ κρασὶ ὅπου εἶχον λάβει διὰ τὸν πλοῦν; Μάλιστα, εἶχον φάγει τὸ ψωμὶ καὶ εἶχον πίει τὸ κρασὶ πρὸ τοῦ κατάπλου τοῦ πλοίου. — Ποῦ εὗρε τὰ ὀστᾶ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ τοῦ ὁ πλοίαρχος; Τὰ εὗρεν εἰς τὴν νῆσον. — Σᾶς ὁμοιάζει ὁ ἀνεψιός σας; Ὄχι, ὁμοιάζει τὸν ἀδελφόν μου. — Ἡτοίμασαν οἱ ναῦται τὸ πλοῖον διὰ τὸν ἀπόπλουν; Θὰ τὸ ἑτοιμάσουν αὔριον. — Τὶ ἐλπίζετε; Ἐλπίζω ὅτι ὁ πλοῦς θὰ εἶναι καλός, καὶ ὅτι θὰ ἴδω τὸν ἀδελφόν μου μεθαύριον. — Ἔχετε δίκαιον ἢ ἄδικον νὰ ἐλπίζητε; Ἔχω δίκαιον,

διότι ὁ καιρὸς εἶναι καλός. — *Ποῦ ἐλπίζετε νὰ τὸν ἴδητε;* *Ἐκεῖ ὅπου εἶναι.* — *Ἔφαγες ὅλον τὸ πεπόνι;* *Ὄχι, ἔφαγον μόνον μίαν φέταν.*

209. Have the sailors prepared the ships for departure? No, they will prepare them to-morrow and the day after. — Are they right? No, they are wrong. — Have the passengers drunk the wine which they had got for the passage? Yes, they had drunk it before their arrival. — When do you hope to see your brother? I had hoped to see him yesterday, but I think that I shall see him to-morrow. — Does he resemble you (*σᾶς* preceding the verb)? He resembled me when (*ὅταν*) we were little boys, but now he does not resemble me.

LESSON XIII.

VERBS (*continued*).

Ὑποτακτική. — SUBJUNCTIVE.

210. ἵνα (vlg. νά), *that.*
πρὶν ἤ (vlg. πρίν), *before.*
ἅμα ὡς (vlg. ἅμα), *as soon as.*
ὅπως, *in order that.*
μή, *lest.*

211. The above particles take either the subjunctive (see § 186) or the future indicative (composed of θά and the present or aorist subjunctive, §§ 113, 117). Compare the use of ἄν, ἐάν, ὅταν (§ 186).

212. The subjunctive mood has three tenses: present, aorist, and perfect. They are conjugated as follows: —

Present.	Aorist.	Perfect.
γράφω.	γράψω.	ἔχω γράψει.
γράφῃς.	γράψῃς.	ἔχῃς γράψει.
γράφῃ.	γράψῃ.	ἔχῃ γράψει.
γράφωμεν.	γράψωμεν.	ἔχωμεν γράψει.
γράφητε (vlg. -ετε).	γράψητε (-ετε).	ἔχητε (-ετε) γράψει.
γράφωσι (vlg. -ουν).	γράψωσι (-ουν).	ἔχωσι (-ουν) γράψει.

213. The subjunctive present of εἶμαι, *I am*, is written generally ὦμαι, ᾖσαι, ᾖναι, ὦμεθα, ᾖσθε, ὦναι; but a great many scholars do not approve of this, and prefer to write εἶμαι, εἶσαι, etc., as in the indicative, when they do not use the classical subjunctive ὦ, ᾖς, ᾖ, ὦμεν, ἦτε, ὦσι.

Ὑποθετική. — Conditional.

214. The conditional mood has two tenses: imperfect and pluperfect. These are formed with θά and the imperfect and pluperfect indicative; *e.g.*

Imperfect.	Pluperfect.
θὰ ἔγραφον, *I should write.*	θὰ εἶχον γράψει, *I should have written.*
θὰ ἔγραφες.	θὰ εἶχες γράψει.
θὰ ἔγραφε.	θὰ εἶχε γράψει.
θὰ ἐγράφομεν.	θὰ εἴχομεν γράψει.
θὰ ἐγράφετε.	θὰ εἴχετε γράψει.
θὰ ἔγραφον.	θὰ εἶχον γράψει.

215. The conditional imperfect can also be formed with the imperfect of the verb θέλω, *I wish*, and the modern representative of the classical present infinitive; *e.g.*

ἤθελον γράφει.	ἠθέλομεν γράφει.
ἤθελες γράφει.	ἠθέλετε γράφει.
ἤθελε γράφει.	ἤθελον γράφει.

216. ἅμα ὡς ἔχητε φάγει, *as soon as you have eaten.*

πρὶν ἢ γράψητε, *before you write.*

ἐὰν λάβῃ τὴν ἐπιστολήν, θὰ ἔλθῃ, *if he receives the letter, he will come.*

ἐὰν ἦτο ἐδώ, θὰ εἶχε καλῶς, *if he were here, it would be well.*

ἐὰν εἶχε πράξει τοῦτο, ἤθελεν ἔχει (θὰ εἶχε) καλῶς, *if he had done this, it would have been well.*

θὰ ἤρχετο, ἐὰν ἐλάμβανε τὴν ἐπιστολήν, *he would come, if he received the letter.*

θὰ εἶχεν ἔλθη, ἐὰν εἶχε λάβει τὴν ἐπιστολήν, *he would have come, if he had received the letter.*

θέλω νὰ ἔχητε φάγει ὅταν θὰ ἔλθῃ, *I wish you to have eaten when he comes.*

ἤθελεν ἔχει δίκαιον, ἐὰν ἔγραφε ταῦτα, *he would be in the right, if he wrote these things.*

θὰ σᾶς ἔγραφον, ἐὰν εἶχον καιρόν, *I should write to you, if I had time.*

ἂν ἐνόμιζον ὅτι ἔχετε δίκαιον, θὰ σᾶς τὸ ἔλεγον, *if I thought that you were right, I should tell it to you.*

Second Declension (*continued*).

217. Masculine and neuter adjectives of the second declension also end in ος and ον, like the corresponding substantives, and are declined like them.

218. The feminine of these adjectives is declined sometimes after the first declension and sometimes after the second. Those that follow the first end in α if the termination is preceded by a vowel or the consonant ρ, and in η if by any other consonant.

219. The following are examples of adjectives whose feminine ends in α:—

ἀριστερός, *left.*	μικρός, *small.*
ἀρχαῖος, *ancient, old.*	μωρός, *foolish.*
βέβαιος, *certain.*	ξηρός, *dry.*
γενναῖος, *brave.*	παλαιός, *old.*
δεξιός, *right.*	πλούσιος, *rich.*
δροσερός, *fresh.*	πτωχός, *poor.*
ἐλεύθερος, *free.*	σπουδαῖος, *important.*
καθαρός, *clean.*	φοβερός, *terrible.*
κρύος, *cold.*	ψυχρός, *cold.*

220. Ἄσπρος, *white*, μαῦρος, *black*, χονδρός, *thick*, and a few others belonging to the vulgar idiom, do not follow the above rule, and have the feminine in η.

221. σᾶς ἀρέσκει τὸ ἄσπρο (see p. 25, note 1) κρασί; *do you like white wine?*

μοὶ ἀρέσκει τὸ μαῦρο, *I like black.*

ἡ ἀρχαία μας φιλία, *our old friendship.*

ὁ κύριος οὗτος εἶναι πλούσιος, *this gentleman is rich.*

ὁ παλαιὸς οἶνος εἶναι καλός, *old wine is good.*

αὐτὴ ἡ πέτρα δὲν εἶναι ἄσπρη, εἶναι μαύρη, *this stone is not white; it is black.*

EXERCISES.

222. Ἐλπίζουσι τὰ μωρὰ κοράσια ὅτι θὰ λάβωσιν ὡραῖα δῶρα; Ὄχι, ἐλπίζουσι μόνον νὰ λάβωσι ξηρὸν ψωμὶ καὶ κρύον νερόν. — Εἶχες γράψει εἰς τὸν ἀρχαῖον ὑπηρέτην νὰ ἑτοιμάσῃ τὸ μικρὸν δωμάτιον καὶ νὰ βάλῃ τὰ παλαία βιβλία εἰς τὸ κιβώτιον; Ὄχι, θὰ τῷ γράψω ἀντιμεθαύριον. — Ἅμα (ὡς) φάγητε αὐτὸ τὸ ξηρὸν ψωμί, θὰ πίητε μαῦρον κρασί. — Ἂν ἡ ἀδελφή σου νομίζῃ ὅτι ἡ θάλασσα δὲν εἶναι ὡραία, ἔχει ἄδικον. — Ἐὰν ὁ ἀδελφός σου ἐνόμιζεν ὅτι αὐτὴ ἡ πέτρα εἶναι ἄσπρη, εἶχεν ἄδικον. — Θέλει ἡ κυρία (*the lady*) ν' ἀγοράσῃ ἄσπρο(ν) ψωμί; Ὄχι, θέλει ν' ἀγοράσῃ μαῦρο(ν). — Εἶπες εἰς τὸν ὑπηρέτην νὰ ἑτοιμάσῃ τὸ ἀριστερὸν δωμάτιον πρὶν φάγῃ; Τῷ εἶπον νὰ καθαρίσῃ τὸ δεξιὸν δωμάτιον ἅμα φάγῃ.

223. Do you wish to see if the room is clean? No, I saw that it was clean. — Do the boys hope to get rich

gifts? No, they are not foolish; they only hope to get black and dry bread and cold water. — Had you written to him (*τῷ* or *τὸν* at the beginning of the phrase) to clean the old house and to prepare the small room? I had not written to him then (*τότε*), but I wrote to him two days before yesterday. — Do you find the sea beautiful? No, the sea is terrible to-day; I do not like it. — As soon as you have eaten you shall write to the teacher. — Before you put the oil in the lamp, you shall clean it. — If your brother thinks that the boy has written this (*αὐτὸ τὸ*) beautiful book, he is wrong. — If he thought it (imperfect, *was thinking it*), he would have told me (*θὰ μοὶ τὸ ἔλεγε*). — We shall see if you are right.

LESSON XIV.

Verbs (*continued*).

π-Mute Verbs.

224. θ' ἀκούσῃς τὴν συμβουλήν μου; *will you hear (listen to) my advice?*

θὰ ὑπογράψῃς τὴν ἐπιστολήν σου; *will you sign your letter?*

πότε θὰ ἐπιστρέψῃς; *when will you return?*

225. The first aorist is formed, as we said in § 165, by adding the termination σα to the verb-stem and prefixing the augment. This presents no difficulty when the last letter (or characteristic) of the verb-stem is a vowel, as in the case of ἀκούω, *I hear*; ἤκουσα, *I heard.*

226. But when the last letter of the stem is a consonant, it either unites with the σ to form a double consonant (ξ or ψ), or else it is rejected.

227. We will take in this lesson the three labial consonants π, β, φ (called also π-mutes), which in conjunction with σ make the double consonant ψ.

228. The following are the most commonly used verbs of this kind: —

ἀλείφω, *smear,*	ἤλειψα,	θ' ἀλείψω.
βάφω, *dye,*	ἔβαψα,	θὰ βάψω.
γράφω, *write,*	ἔγραψα,	θὰ γράψω.
ἐπιστρέφω, *return,*	ἐπέστρεψα,	θὰ ἐπιστρέψω.
ἐπιτρέπω, *allow,*	ἐπέτρεψα,	θὰ ἐπιτρέψω.

λάμπω, *shine*,	ἔλαμψα,	θὰ λάμψω.
λείπω, *be missing*,	ἔλειψα,	θὰ λείψω.
πέμπω, *send*,	ἔπεμψα,	θὰ πέμψω.
στρέφω, *turn*,	ἔστρεψα,	θὰ στρέψω.
τρέφω, *nourish, feed*,	ἔθρεψα,[1]	θὰ θρέψω.
τρίβω, *rub*,	ἔτριψα,	θὰ τρίψω.
ὑπογράφω, *sign*,	ὑπέγραψα,	θὰ ὑπογράψω.

229. The impersonal verb πρέπει, *it must be, it is necessary*, has no aorist, but only the forms πρέπει, present, ἔπρεπε, imperfect, and θὰ πρέπῃ, future.

230. Remark. — Verbs compounded with prepositions take the augment *between* the preposition and the verb, the prepositions dropping their final vowel before the augment ε; *e.g.* ἐπιτρέπω (ἐπι-τρέπω), imp. ἐπέτρεπον; ὑπογράφω (ὑπο-γράφω), ὑπέγραφον. The prepositions περί and πρό are not elided before the augment ε; *e.g.* προβλέπω (προ-βλέπω), προέβλεπον (irregular aorist προεῖδον).

231. In the vulgar idiom the augment precedes the preposition if this begins with a consonant; *e.g.* συμβουλεύω, *advise*, ἐσυμβούλευσα; διατάσσω, *command*, ἐδιάταξα; περιγράφω, *describe*, ἐπερίγραψα; προβλέπω, *foresee*, ἐπρόβλεψα; προσέχω, *pay attention*, ἐπρόσεξα; καταλαμβάνω, *understand*, ἐκατάλαβα. If the preposition begins with a vowel, the past tenses do not augment at all; *e.g.* ἐπιτρέπω, *allow*, ἐπίτρεψα; ἀνακατόνω, *mix*, ἀνακάτωσα; ἐκλέγω, *choose*, ἔκλεξα; ἐντρέπομαι, *am ashamed*, ἐντράπην (ἐντράπηκα).

232. ἐπέστρεψεν ὁ ἀδελφός σου; *has your brother returned?*
θὰ ἐπιστρέψῃ αὔριον, *he will return to-morrow.*
ἔπεμψας τὴν ἐπιστολήν μου; *did you send my letter?*
δὲν τὴν ἔπεμψα διότι δὲν τὴν εἶχατε ὑπογράψει, *I did not send it because you had not signed it.*

[1] The stem is supposed to have been originally θρεφ-, and θ reappears when φ at the end of the stem is lost in the aorist.

233. If the termination ω of the present is preceded by the two consonants πτ, the second of these is rejected, and the first unites as above with the σ of the aorist to form the double consonant ψ. Such verbs are: —

234.	ἀνακαλύπτω, *discover,*	ἀνεκάλυψα,	θ' ἀνακαλύψω.
	ἀνάπτω, *light, kindle,*	ἤναψα,[1]	θ' ἀνάψω.
	θάπτω, *bury,*	ἔθαψα,	θὰ θάψω.
	κλέπτω, *steal,*	ἔκλεψα,	θὰ κλέψω.
	κόπτω, *cut,*	ἔκοψα,	θὰ κόψω.
	κρύπτω, *hide,*	ἔκρυψα,	θὰ κρύψω.
	νίπτω, *wash, bathe,*	ἔνιψα,	θὰ νίψω.
	ῥάπτω, *sow,*	ἔῤῥαψα,	θὰ ῥάψω.
	ῥίπτω, *throw,*	ἔῤῥιψα,	θὰ ῥίψω.
	σκάπτω, *dig,*	ἔσκαψα,	θὰ σκάψω.

235. πίπτω, *fall,* has an irregular aorist ἔπεσα, fut. θὰ πέσω.

236. ἄναψε τὸν λύχνον (vlg. τὴν λάμπαν), *light the lamp.*
τὶ ἀνεκάλυψας (vlg. ἀνακάλυψες); *what did you discover?*
ἔσκαψα διὰ νὰ (in the literary language simply ἵνα), or ὅπως κρύψω αὐτὰ τὰ νομίσματα, *I dug in order to hide these coins.*

Second Declension (*continued*).

237. Adjectives of the second declension whose feminines follow the first declension and end in η, because their termination is preceded by a consonant (other than ρ), are the following: —

[1] The augment precedes the preposition by exception. Imperfect, ἤναπτον.

238.

ἀγαθός, *good-natured.*	κωφός, *deaf.*
ἀνοικτός, *open.*	μεθυσμένος (vlg.), *tipsy.*
δυνατός, *strong, possible.*	νωπός, *fresh (not stale).*
ζεστός (vlg.), *hot.*	ξένος, *foreign.*
θερμός, *warm.*	ὀλίγος, *little.*
ἰδικός, *special, own.*	ὅλος, *all.*
κακός, *bad.*	ὀρθός, *upright.*
καλός, *good.*	πιθανός, *probable.*
καϋμένος[1] (vlg.), *burnt, poor.*	πράσινος, *green.*
κλειστός, *shut.*	πτωχός, *poor.*
κόκκινος, *red.*	χωλός, *lame.*

(For further examples see Vocab. XVII.)

239. εἶναι δυνατὸς ἄνθρωπος, *he is a strong man.*
εἶναι δυνατόν, *it is possible.*
δὲν εἶναι δυνατόν, *it is not possible.*

240.

ὁ ἰδικός μου, *mine.*	ὁ ἰδικός μας, *ours.*
ὁ ἰδικός σου, *thine.*	ὁ ἰδικός σας, *yours.*
ὁ ἰδικός του (της), *his (hers).*	ὁ ἰδικός των, *theirs.*

241. τὸ ψωμί μου ἢ τὸ ἰδικόν σας; *my bread or yours?*
οὔτε τὸ ψωμί μου, οὔτε τὸ ἰδικόν του, *neither my bread nor his.*
οὔτε τὸ ἰδικόν μου, οὔτε τὸ ἰδικόν του, *neither mine nor his.*

242. ὁ καϋμένος ὁ ἀδελφός μου, *my poor brother.*
ἡ καϋμένη ἡ ἀδελφή μου, *my poor sister.*
ὁ καϋμένος, *poor (fellow)!*
ἡ καϋμένη, *poor (girl* or *woman)!*
τὸ καϋμένο σπίτι, ἡ καϋμένη οἰκία, *the burnt house.*

[1] From κεκαυμένος, perfect participle of the verb καίω, *burn.*

EXERCISES.

243. Σᾶς ἐπέτρεψεν ὁ κηπουρὸς νὰ κόψητε μῆλα εἰς τὸν κῆπόν του; Μάλιστα, μᾶς ἐπέτρεψε. — Πρέπει νὰ εἴπητε εἰς τὰ κοράσια νὰ μὴ (*not to*) τρώγωσι πράσινα μῆλα. — Νομίζετε ὅτι ὁ ὑπηρέτης θὰ κόψῃ τὸ ψωμὶ εἰς μικρὰ κομμάτια; Ὄχι, πρέπει νὰ τῷ εἴπητε. — Ποῦ εἶναι ὁ κύριος; Λείπει. — Ἔπεμψες τὰ κόκκινα αὐγὰ εἰς τὴν κυρίαν; Ὄχι, εἶπον εἰς τὸν ἀδελφόν μου νὰ τὰ βάψῃ καὶ νὰ τὰ πέμψῃ. — Τὶ ἔχει τὸ κορίτσι σας; Τὸ καϋμένον! εἶναι ὀλίγον χωλόν. — Ἔθρεψεν ἡ ὑπηρέτρια τὰ πουλιά; Ὁ ὑπηρέτης τὰ τρέφει τώρα. — Ἔχει ὁ στρατιώτης τὸν ἵππον του ἢ τὸν ἰδικόν μου; Οὔτε τὸν ἰδικόν σας ἔχει, οὔτε τὸν ἰδικόν του, ἔχει τὸν ἵππον τοῦ ἀξιωματικοῦ (ἔχει τὸν τοῦ ἀξιωματικοῦ).[1]

244. Has the good-natured gardener allowed the good boys to dig (habitually) in his beautiful garden? He allowed them (*τοὺς* at the beginning of the phrase) to dig only when the day was not warm. — Had you written to your brother to color fresh eggs red and to send them to the foreign gentleman (*κύριον*)? No, my brother was absent (*ἔλειπε*), and had hidden the eggs. — Have you lighted the lamp? Yes; do you not see that it shines? — Is the door of the garden open? No, it is shut. — My poor sister is a little (*ὀλίγον*) deaf. — You must not cut the green apples; they are not good. — You must cut the bread in small pieces. — Did the boy eat my grapes or yours? He did not eat either mine or yours; he ate his own. — Where is the cook? He is drunk.

[1] See § 34.

LESSON XV.

Verbs (*continued*).

κ-Mute Verbs.

245. Verbs whose stem ends in a palatal consonant κ, γ, χ (called also κ-mutes) unite this with the σ of the aorist, and form the double consonant ξ.

246. Such verbs are: —

ἀνοίγω, *open,*	ἤνοιξα,	θ' ἀνοίξω.
βρέχω, *wet,*	ἔβρεξα,	θὰ βρέξω.
πνίγω, *drown,*	ἔπνιξα,	θὰ πνίξω.
προσέχω, *take care,*	ἐπρόσεξα (vlg.),[1]	θὰ προσέξω.
τρέχω, *run,*	ἔτρεξα,[2]	θὰ τρέξω.
ὑπάρχω, *exist, be,*	ὑπῆρξα,	θὰ ὑπάρξω.

(For further examples see Vocab. XXIII.)

247. τὶ τρέχει; *what is the matter?*

πρόσεξε, ἄνοιξε τὴν θύραν, *take care! open the door!*

ὑπάρχει ξενοδοχεῖον εἰς τὸ χωρίον τοῦτο; *is there a hotel in this village?*

248. The verb βρέχω is also used impersonally in the sense *rain*: βρέχει, *it rains*; ἔβρεχε, *it was raining*; θὰ βρέξῃ, *it will rain*; ἔβρεξε, *it rained*; ἔχει βρέξει, *it has rained*; *etc.*

249. Several verbs in ττ, σσ, σκ, and ζ also have the aorist in ξα. That these consonants have replaced original palatal terminations can be seen in other words related to these verbs. Such are: —

[1] Second aorist, προσέσχον. [2] Second aorist, ἔδραμον.

250.

ἀλλάσσω,[1] *change,*	ἤλλαξα,	θ' ἀλλάξω.
διατάσσω, *command,*	διέταξα,	θὰ διατάξω.
διδάσκω, *teach,*	ἐδίδαξα,	θὰ διδάξω.
κηρύττω, *proclaim,*	ἐκήρυξα,	θὰ κηρύξω.
κυττάζω (vlg.), *look,*	ἐκύτταξα,	θὰ κυττάξω.
παίζω, *play,*	ἔπαιξα,	θὰ παίξω.
πειράζω, *tease, disturb,*	ἐπείραξα,	θὰ πειράξω.
φωνάζω, *scream, call,*	ἐφώναξα,	θὰ φωνάξω.

(For further examples see Vocab. XXIII.)

251. Κύτταξέ τον, παίζει μὲ τὰ παιδιά! *look at him, he is playing with the children!*

δὲν πειράζει, *it doesn't matter.*

φώναξε μίαν ἄμαξαν! *call for a carriage!*

τὶ διατάσσετε; *what do you command* (*what are your orders*)?

252. As exceptions to the above rule may be considered the following verbs, most of which have second aorists formed from a simpler or a different stem with the termination **ον**.

253.

ἀναγινώσκω, *read,*	ἀνέγνωσα,[2]	θ' ἀναγνώσω.
ἀποθνήσκω, *die,*	ἀπέθανον,	θ' ἀποθάνω.
ἀποφεύγω, *avoid,*	ἀπέφυγον,	θ' ἀποφύγω.
ἀρέσκω, *please,*	ἤρεσα,	θ' ἀρέσω.
λέγω, *say,*	εἶπον,	θὰ εἴπω.
πάσχω, *suffer,*	ἔπαθον,	θὰ πάθω.
τρώγω, *eat,*	ἔφαγον,	θὰ φάγω.
φεύγω, *go away,*	ἔφυγον,	θὰ φύγω.

[1] Vlg. ἀλλάζω. [2] Second aorist, ἀνέγνων.

254. τὶ ἐπάθετε; *what has happened to you?*
φύγε ἀπ' ἐδώ! *go away (from here)!*
ἀνέγνωσα εἰς τὰς ἐφημερίδας, *I read in the newspapers.*
ἀπέθανεν ὁ βασιλεύς, *the king is dead.*
πάντες θ' ἀποθάνωμεν, *we shall all die.*

Second Declension (*continued*).

255. In the last lesson we gave examples of those adjectives of the second declension whose feminine follows the first declension. The feminine of the following adjectives is exactly like the masculine, the two genders having the termination ος in common; the termination of the neuter is ον.

256.

ἄγαμος, *unmarried.*	ἀπρόσεκτος, *careless.*
ἀδιάθετος, *indisposed.*	ἔγγαμος, *married.*
ἀκάθαρτος, *unclean.*	ἕτοιμος, *ready.*
ἄγνωστος, *unknown.*	ἥσυχος, *quiet.*
ἀγράμματος, *illiterate.*	φρόνιμος, *prudent, well-behaved.*
ἀδιόρθωτος, *incorrigible.*	εὔμορφος, *good-looking, shapely.*
ἄμεσος, *immediate.*	ἄσχημος, *ugly, unshapely.*
ἀνόητος, *stupid, senseless.*	εὔκολος, *easy.*
ἄλογος, *unreasonable.*	δύσκολος, *difficult.*
παράλογος, *unreasonable.*	
ἀπίθανος, *improbable.*	

(For further examples see Vocab. XVIII.)

257. In the vulgar idiom the feminines of all these adjectives are declined according to the first declension in η, the accent remaining on the same syllable as in the masculine, although the ultimate is long; *e.g.* εὔμορφη, ἄσχημη, for εὔμορφος, ἄσχημος.

258. ὁ ἄγαμος νεανίας, *the unmarried young man.*

ἡ ἄγαμος κυρία, *the unmarried lady.*

τὸ ἄγαμον κοράσιον, *the unmarried girl.*

ἡ ὑπηρέτριά μας εἶναι ἀγράμματος, *our maid-servant is illiterate.*

εἶσαι πολὺ ἀκάθαρτος,[1] *you are very dirty.*

ἄλογος[2] ἄνθρωπος, *an unreasonable man.*

τὸ ἄλογον,[3] *the horse.*

ἡ ἀδελφή μου εἶναι φρόνιμος, *my sister is well-behaved.*

259. The demonstrative pronoun οὗτος, *this,* is declined in the three genders as follows: —

	Singular.			Plural.		
	masc.	fem.	neut.	masc.	fem.	neut.
Nom.	οὗτος,	αὕτη,	τοῦτο.	οὗτοι,	αὗται,	ταῦτα.
Gen.	τούτου,	ταύτης,	τούτου.	τούτων,	τούτων,	τούτων.
Dat.	τούτῳ	ταύτῃ,	τούτῳ.	τούτοις,	ταύταις,	τούτοις.
Acc.	τοῦτον,	ταύτην,	τοῦτο.	τούτους,	ταύτας,	ταῦτα.
Voc.	οὗτε,	αὕτη,	τοῦτο.	οὗτοι,	αὗται,	ταῦτα.

260. ὁ ἄνθρωπος οὗτος or οὗτος ὁ ἄνθρωπος, *this man.*

ἡ κυρία αὕτη or αὕτη ἡ κυρία, *this lady.*

τὸ παιδίον τοῦτο or τοῦτο τὸ παιδίον, *this boy.*

ὁ κακὸς οὗτος ἄνθρωπος, *this bad man.*

ὁ ἄνθρωπος οὗτος εἶναι κακός, *this man is bad.*

μή,[4] *not, don't.*

[1] Both masculine and feminine.

[2] Oftener παράλογος.

[3] Instead of ἵππος, in the vulgar idiom a horse is called τὸ ἄλογον, *the unreasonable.*

[4] Before a vowel, μήν; it takes the subjunctive.

EXERCISES.

261. *Πρόσεχε, μὴν εἶσαι ἀνόητος!* — *Θὰ προσέξω.* — *Θὰ βρέξῃ σήμερον.* — *Ὁ διδάσκαλος μᾶς ἐδίδαξε ν' ἀναγινώσκωμεν καὶ νὰ μὴν εἴμεθα ἀπρόσεκτοι.* — *Εἶναι ἄγνωστον πότε θ' ἀνοίξῃ τὸ νέον θέατρον.* — *Τίς σὲ διέταξε ν' ἀνοίξῃς τὴν θύραν;* *Τὴν ἤνοιξα ἵνα ἴδω ἐὰν βρέχῃ.* — *Ἡ ὑπηρέτρια αὕτη εἶναι πολὺ ἀκάθαρτος καὶ ἀπρόσεκτος.* — *Ἡτοίμασες τὰ ἄλογα (τοὺς ἵππους);* *Μάλιστα, εἶναι ἕτοιμα.* — *Ὑπάρχει δωμάτιον ἐλεύθερον εἰς τὸ ξενοδοχεῖον τοῦτο;* *Τὶ ἔπαθεν ἡ ἀδελφή σου;* *Τίποτε, εἶναι μόνον ὀλίγον ἀδιάθετος.* — *Εἶσθε ἔγγαμος ἢ ἄγαμος;* *Εἶμαι ἄγαμος.* — *Μὴ μὲ πειράζῃς, θέλω νὰ εἴπω κάτι εἰς τὸν ἀγαθὸν τοῦτον ἄνθρωπον.* — *Δὲν θὰ σὲ πειράξω.*

262. When will this new hotel open (be opened)? I read yesterday that it was improbable (neuter) (that) it would (*νά*) open the day after to-morrow. — Where were the silly girls running (to) yesterday? They were running to (*πρός*, acc.) the garden in order to (*διὰ νά*) play. — Don't be stupid! — This maid-servant is not stupid; she is only careless. — Are these boys and girls well-behaved? These boys are incorrigible, but the girls are quiet. — Is this lady married? No, she is unmarried. — Who (*τίς*) ordered you to open the door? This gentleman. — Are the horses ready? No, they are not ready yet (*ἀκόμη*). — Don't tease me! I must read this book. — What have you suffered (what is the matter with you)? Nothing. — Take care, it will rain this evening (*ἀπόψε*).

LESSON XVI.

Verbs (*continued*).

τ-Mute Verbs.

263. Verbs whose stem ends in a dental consonant τ, δ, θ (called also τ-mutes) reject this before the σ of the aorist.

264. Such verbs are: —

θέτω, place,	ἔθεσα,	θὰ θέσω.
πείθω, persuade,	ἔπεισα,	θὰ πείσω.
προσθέτω, add,	προσέθεσα,	θὰ προσθέσω.
σπεύδω, hurry,	ἔσπευσα,	θὰ σπεύσω.
ὑποθέτω, suppose,	ὑπέθεσα,	θὰ ὑποθέσω.

265. Verbs ending in ζω reject the ζ before σ in the aorist, except in some few instances mentioned in the last lesson (§§ 249, 250); *e.g.*

266. ἀγοράζω, *buy,*	ἠγόρασα,	θ' ἀγοράσω.
ἀδειάζω (vlg.), *empty, have time,*	ἄδειασα,	θ' ἀδειάσω.[1]
ἀπελπίζω, *drive to despair,*	ἀπείλπισα,	θ' ἀπελπίσω.
ἀποφασίζω, *decide,*	ἀπεφάσισα,	θ' ἀποφασίσω.
ἀξίζω, *be worth,*	ἄξισα,	θ' ἀξίσω.
ἀρχίζω, *begin,*	ἄρχισα,	θ' ἀρχίσω.
βαδίζω, *walk,*	ἐβάδισα,	θὰ βαδίσω.
βαπτίζω, *baptize,*	ἐβάπτισα,	θὰ βαπτίσω.
βράζω, *boil,*	ἔβρασα,	θὰ βράσω.
γεμίζω (vlg.), *fill,*	ἐγέμισα,	θὰ γεμίσω.

[1] See § 267, note 1.

γνωρίζω, *know*,	ἐγνώρισα,	θὰ γνωρίσω.
δανείζω, *lend*,	ἐδάνεισα,	θὰ δανείσω.
δοκιμάζω, *try*,	ἐδοκίμασα,	θὰ δοκιμάσω.
ἐλπίζω, *hope*,	ἔλπισα,	θὰ ἐλπίσω.
ἐμποδίζω (vlg.), *prevent*,	ἐμπόδισα,	θὰ ἐμποδίσω.
ζαλίζω, *bewilder, bother*,	ἐζάλισα,	θὰ ζαλίσω.
ζυγίζω, *weigh*,	ἐζύγισα,	θὰ ζυγίσω.
ζωγραφίζω, *paint*,	ἐζωγράφισα,	θὰ ζωγραφίσω.
ἡσυχάζω, *rest*,	ἡσύχασα,	θὰ ἡσυχάσω.
θαυμάζω, *admire*,	ἐθαύμασα,	θὰ θαυμάσω.
καπνίζω, *smoke*,	ἐκάπνισα,	θὰ καπνίσω.
καταβιβάζω, *take down*,	κατεβίβασα,	θὰ καταβιβάσω.[1]
κερδίζω, *gain*,	ἐκέρδισα,	θὰ κερδίσω.
κοστίζω (vlg.), *cost*,	ἐκόστισα,	θὰ κοστίσω.
κτίζω, *build*,	ἔκτισα,	θὰ κτίσω.
μοιράζω, *share, distribute*,	ἐμοίρασα,	θὰ μοιράσω.
νομίζω, *think*,	ἐνόμισα,	θὰ νομίσω.
ξεσχίζω (vlg.), *tear*,	ἐξέσχισα,	θὰ ξεσχίσω.
πλαγιάζω, *lay, lie down*,	ἐπλάγιασα,	θὰ πλαγιάσω.[2]
ὑβρίζω, *insult*,	ὕβρισα,	θὰ ὑβρίσω.
χαρίζω, *give, make a gift*,	ἐχάρισα,	θὰ χαρίσω.
χρωματίζω, *color*,	ἐχρωμάτισα,	θὰ χρωματίσω.
ὡριμάζω, *ripen*,	ὡρίμασα,	θὰ ὡριμάσω.

267. NOTE 1. — Ἀδειάζω belongs entirely to the vulgar idiom, and is always conjugated without augment in the past tenses. This is always the case in the vulgar idiom when the augment would require a change of the initial vowel of the stem. The second and third syllables of ἀδειάζω must be considered as one (*ια* pronounced *ya*); the same is the case with πλαγιάζω.

[1] See § 269, note 2.

[2] See § 267, note 1.

268. δὲν ἀδειάζω, *I haven't time.*

δὲν ἄδειασα, *I hadn't time.*

ὅταν ἀδειάσῃς, *when you have time.*

ὅταν ἀδειάσῃς τὸ κανάτι, *when you empty the jug.*

269. NOTE 2. — In the vulgar idiom, καταιβάζω and ἐκαταίβασα are used for καταβιβάζω and κατεβίβασα, *take down*; ἀναιβάζω and ἀναίβασα for ἀναβιβάζω and ἀνεβίβασα, *bring up*.

270. REMARK. — It is useful to remember that all verbs ending in ζω, preceded by the sound ι, are written with ι, except δανείζω, *lend*, and ἀθροίζω (συναθροίζω), *collect*.

271. μὴ μὲ ζαλίζῃς, δὲν θὰ σοὶ δανείσω τίποτε, *don't bother me; I will lend you nothing.*

ἐζωγράφισεν ὡραίαν εἰκόνα, πάντες τὴν θαυμάζουσι, *he painted a beautiful picture; all admire it.*

ἔβρασε τὸ νερό; *has the water boiled (is it boiling)?*

καπνίζετε; *do you smoke?*

ὁ καπνὸς δὲν ἀξίζει τίποτε, *the tobacco is worth nothing (worthless).*

SECOND DECLENSION (*continued*).

272. Like the contracted nouns of the second declension (§§ 199, 202), are also declined several adjectives, such as

ἁπλοῦς, *simple.*	σιδηροῦς, *of iron.*
διπλοῦς, *double.*	χαλκοῦς, *of copper.*
τριπλοῦς, *triple.*	χρυσοῦς, *of gold.*
τετραπλοῦς, *quadruple, etc.*	κρυψίνους, *crafty.*
ἀργυροῦς, *of silver.*	πορφυροῦς, *purple.*

273. The feminines of these adjectives follow the first declension, except κρυψίνους, which is common to masculine and feminine, and are declined as follows: —

		Singular.	Plural.
274.	Nom.	ἡ ἁπλῆ.	αἱ ἁπλαῖ.
	Gen.	τῆς ἁπλῆς.	τῶν ἁπλῶν.
	Dat.	τῇ ἁπλῇ.	ταῖς ἁπλαῖς.
	Acc.	τὴν ἁπλῆν.	τὰς ἁπλᾶς.
	Voc.	(like Nom.)	(like Nom.)

	Singular.	Plural.
Nom.	ἡ ἀργυρᾶ.	αἱ ἀργυραῖ.
Gen.	τῆς ἀργυρᾶς.	τῶν ἀργυρῶν.
Dat.	τῇ ἀργυρᾷ.	ταῖς ἀργυραῖς.
Acc.	τὴν ἀργυρᾶν.	τὰς ἀργυρᾶς.
Voc.	(like Nom.)	(like Nom.)

275. Remark. — Note the circumflex in all the cases.

276. There are also a few nouns in common use which are still declined according to the ancient Attic second declension; *e.g.*

	Singular.	Plural.
Nom.	ἡ ἀπόκρεως, *carnival.*	αἱ ἀπόκρεω.
Gen.	τῆς ἀπόκρεω.	τῶν ἀπόκρεων.
Dat.	τῇ ἀπόκρεῳ.	ταῖς ἀπόκρεῳς.
Acc.	τὴν ἀπόκρεων.	τὰς ἀπόκρεως.
Voc.	ἀπόκρεω.	ἀπόκρεω.

277. In the same way are declined: —

ὁ, ἡ ὑπόχρεως, *obliged.*
ὁ, ἡ κατάχρεως, *covered with debt.*
τὸ ἀνώγεων, *garret.*
τὸ κατώγεων, *ground floor.*
τὸ ὑπόγεων, *cellar.*

Also the adjectives ὁ, ἡ ἀνώγεως, κατώγεως, ὑπόγεως.

τὸ λεωφορεῖον, *omnibus*, is compounded of the Attic λεώς (for λαός, *people*) and the verb φέρω, *carry*.

278. πολύ, λίαν, *very*. τίς; ποῖος; (vlg.) *who?*
πολλά, *much, many*. πόσον; *how much?*

EXERCISES.

279. Θέλεις νὰ μοὶ (vlg. μὲ or μοῦ) δανείσῃς τὰ διπλᾶ χαλκᾶ ἐργαλεῖά σου; Δὲν εἶναι καλά, δὲν ἀξίζουσι τίποτε. — Ὅταν ἀδειάσῃς, πρέπει νὰ γεμίσῃς τὸ κανάτι καὶ νὰ βράσῃς τὸ ψάρι. — Ἀπεφάσισες πότε θὰ βαπτίσῃς τὸ παιδί σου; Μάλιστα, θὰ τὸ βαπτίσω κατὰ (*about*) τὰς ἀπόκρεως. — Ποῖος ἐξέσχισε τὰ χαρτιά μου; Ἡ μικρὰ ἀδελφή σου. — Ἠθέλησα νὰ δοκιμάσω νὰ ἡσυχάσω ὀλίγον (*a little*), ἀλλ' ἦτο ἀδύνατον. — Σᾶς εἶμαι λίαν ὑπόχρεως. — Ἡ βασίλισσα εἶναι πολὺ ἁπλῆ καὶ ἀγαθή. — Μὴ μὲ ἐμποδίζῃς, ἐλπίζω νὰ κερδίσω πολλά. — Γνωρίζεις πόσον κοστίζει ὁ καπνός; Δὲν γνωρίζω, δὲν ἐδοκίμασα ποτέ, οὔτε νὰ καπνίσω, οὔτε ν' ἀγοράσω καπνόν. — Τίς ἔκτισε τὴν οἰκίαν ταύτην; Τὴν ἔκτισεν ὁ ἄγγλος καθηγητής. — Διατὶ μὲ ὑβρίζετε, κύριε; Δὲν σᾶς ὕβρισα, σᾶς εἶπον τὴν ἀλήθειαν. — Μὴ μὲ ζαλίζῃς, δὲν ἀδειάζω τώρα.

280. Where did the workmen place the iron instruments? I do not know where they placed them, but I think that they took them down to the cellar. — When you have time, you must try to paint (color) the

wall of the garden. — The doctor did not let me despair (drive me to despair), but he persuaded me to lie down and rest to-day. — You must weigh the fish, you must (not repeated in Greek) salt it, and you must boil it. — I have decided to baptize my child (*παιδί*) at the (*κατά*, with acc.) carnival (plural). — As soon as the apples ripen, you must cut them and distribute them to (*εἰς*) the boys. — Boys (*τὰ παιδία*) must not smoke. — How much did the queen's carriage cost? I don't know; she didn't buy it, her husband gave it to her (*τῇ*).

LESSON XVII.

VERBS (*continued*).

LIQUID VERBS.

281. Ἀνέτειλεν ἡ σελήνη; *Is the moon risen?*
Ὄχι, ἀνατέλλει ἀργά. *No, it rises late.*

282. Verbs whose stems ends in λ, μ, ν, ρ (liquid consonants), do not, as a rule, take σ in the aorist, and the vowel or diphthong preceding the liquid characteristic is generally lengthened as follows: αι to α long; ε to ει; and α, ι, υ short to α, ι, υ long. The exceptions to the rule that the aorist of liquid verbs is not formed with σ will be examined in the next lesson.

283. If the present terminates in λλω, μνω, or ρνω, the second of the liquids is dropped in the aorist. The following are examples of liquid verbs: —

284.	ἀναγγέλλω, *announce,*	ἀνήγγειλα,	θ' ἀναγγείλω.
	ἀνατέλλω, *rise* (of the sun or stars),	ἀνέτειλα,	θ' ἀνατείλω.
	δέρω (vlg. δέρνω), *beat,*	ἔδειρα,	θὰ δείρω.
	ἠξεύρω (vlg.), *know,*	ἤξευρα,	θὰ ἠξεύρω.
	κλίνω, *incline,*	ἔκλινα	θὰ κλίνω.
	κρίνω, *judge,*	ἔκρινα,	θὰ κρίνω.
	μένω, *remain,*	ἔμεινα,	θὰ μείνω.
	ξηραίνω, *dry,*	ἐξήρανα,	θὰ ξηράνω.
	παίρνω, *take,*	ἐπῆρα,	θὰ πάρω. See Note
	παχύνω, *fatten, get stout,*	ἐπάχυνα,	θὰ παχύνω.
	πλύνω, *wash,*	ἔπλυνα,	θὰ πλύνω.
	σημαίνω, *ring, mean,*	ἐσήμανα,	θὰ σημάνω.

στέλλω, *send*,	ἔστειλα,	θὰ στείλω.
σύρω, *draw*,	ἔσυρα,	θὰ σύρω.
σφάλλω, *make a mistake*,	ἔσφαλα,	θὰ σφάλω.
τρέμω, *tremble*,	ἔτρεμα,	θὰ τρέμω. See Note.
ὑποφέρω, *suffer*,	ὑπέφερα,	θὰ ὑποφέρω. See Note.
φέρω (vlg. φέρνω), *bring*,	ἔφερα,	θὰ φέρω. See Note.

285. NOTE. — παίρνω, *take*, is a corruption of the verb ἐπαίρω, *lift up*; αι changes here to η because of the augment of the verb αἴρω with which this is compounded. It is better to use the verb λαμβάνω, *take hold of*. — In the last three examples given above, ε does not change to ει.

286. The following liquid verbs form second aorists: —

ἀμφιβάλλω, *doubt*,	ἀμφέβαλον,	θ' ἀμφιβάλω.
βάλλω, *put, throw*,	ἔβαλον,	θὰ βάλω.
κάμνω, *do*,	ἔκαμον,	θὰ κάμω.
προσβάλλω, *attack, offend*,	προσέβαλον,	θὰ προσβάλω.

Also the other compounds of βάλλω, *e.g.* ὑποβάλλω, *submit*, ὑπερβάλλω, *depart*; ἀναβάλλω, *put off*, *etc.*

287. χαίρω, *am glad*, and συγχαίρω, *congratulate*, borrow their aorist and future from the passive voice: ἐχάρην, συνεχάρην, θὰ χαρῶ, θὰ συγχαρῶ.

288. χαίρετε! *rejoice!* (usual form of salutation).

φέρε μοι (or με) ἕνα ποτῆρι νερό! *bring me a glass of water!*

σᾶς συγχαίρω! *I congratulate you!*

περίμενε ὀλίγον! *wait a little!*

δὲν ἠξεύρει τί κάμνει, *he doesn't know what he is doing* (*what he is about*).

ὑποφέρετε; *are you suffering?*

Other Declensions.

289. All the nouns and adjectives that have not been examined in the preceding lessons are classed in most Greek grammars in one declension, — the third. It is better to subdivide this into four declensions: the third, containing the perittosyllabic nouns; the fourth, the partially perittosyllabic with an uncontracted genitive singular; the fifth, the partially perittosyllabic with contracted genitive singular; and the sixth, containing those nouns of the vulgar idiom which are only perittosyllabic in the plural.

Third Declension.

290. The third declension comprises nouns of all three genders ending in α, ν, ξ, ρ, σ, ψ, with the genitive in -ος.

291. All the cases of these nouns, except the vocative singular, masculine and feminine, and the accusative and vocative singular neuter, have one syllable more than the nominative; for this reason these nouns are known as perittosyllabic.

292. The nouns of this declension are declined according to the following example: —

	Singular.	Plural.
Nom.	ὁ σωτήρ, *savior.*	οἱ σωτῆρες.
Gen.	τοῦ σωτῆρος.	τῶν σωτήρων.
Dat.	τῷ σωτῆρι.	τοῖς σωτῆρσι.
Acc.	τὸν σωτῆρα.	τοὺς σωτῆρας.
Voc.	σῶτερ	(like Nom.)

293. In the same way are declined: —

ὁ ἀγκών, *elbow.*	ὁ κλητήρ, *policeman.*
ὁ ἀγών, *combat.*	ὁ Μαραθών, *Marathon.*
ὁ αἰών, *century, age.*	ὁ χειμών, *winter.*
ὁ Ἕλλην, *Greek.*	ἡ χείρ, *hand.*

(For further examples see Vocab. X.)

294. The genitive, dative, and accusative of these nouns are formed simply by adding the proper terminations to the nominative. Except σωτήρ, all these nouns have the vocative in both numbers like the nominative. When the characteristic is ν, it is rejected in the dative plural before the termination σι (*e.g.* ἀγκῶσι, ἀγῶσι, Ἕλλησι).

295. τὸν ἔλαβεν ἀπὸ τῆς χειρός, *he took him by the hand.*
εἶναι αἰὼν ἀγώνων, *it is an age of combat* (*strife*).

296. In the following nouns the last syllable of the stem is long in the nominative and vocative singular, short in all the other cases: —

	Singular.	Plural.
Nom.	ὁ ἀστήρ, *star.*	οἱ ἀστέρες.
Gen.	τοῦ ἀστέρος.	τῶν ἀστέρων.
Dat.	τῷ ἀστέρι.	τοῖς ἀστέρσι.
Acc.	τὸν ἀστέρα.	τοὺς ἀστέρας.
Voc.	(like Nom.)	(like Nom.)

297. In the same way are declined: —

ὁ ἀήρ, *air.*	ὁ λιμήν, *port.*
ὁ γείτων, *neighbor.*	ὁ ῥήτωρ, *orator.*
ἡ εἰκών, *image, portrait.*	ἡ χελιδών, *swallow.*
ὁ ἡγεμών, *prince.*	ὁ χιτών, *garment.*
ὁ κώδων, *bell.*	ἡ χιών, *snow.*

(For further examples see Vocab. X.)

298. In all these nouns ω is shortened to ο, and η to ε, except in the nominative and vocative singular.

299. ὁ ἀὴρ τοῦ λιμένος δὲν εἶναι καθαρός, *the air of the port is not pure.*

ἡ εἰκὼν τοῦ γείτονός μου εἶναι καλή, *the portrait of my neighbor is good.*

ὁ ἡγεμὼν συνεχάρη τὸν ῥήτορα, *the prince congratulated the orator.*

EXERCISES.

300. Σᾶς ἔστειλα τὴν εἰκόνα μου, τὴν ἐλάβετε; Μάλιστα, εἶναι πολὺ ὡραία, σᾶς ὁμοιάζει πολὺ καὶ σᾶς συγχαίρω. — Οἱ Ἕλληνες ὑπέφερον πολὺ τὸν χειμῶνα τοῦτον. — Ἡ χιὼν εἶναι λίαν ψυχρά. — Ὁ ἡγεμὼν ἀμφέβαλλεν ἐὰν ἔπρεπε ν' ἀναγγείλῃ τὴν νίκην (*victory*). — Χαίρω ὅτι δὲν ὑπεφέρατε πολύ. — Πρέπει νὰ εἴπῃς εἰς τὸν ἰατρὸν νὰ μὲ περιμείνῃ. — Σὲ συγχαίρω, ἐπάχυνες (vlg.) πολύ. — Ἠξεύρεις πότε ἀνατέλλει ἡ σελήνη; Δὲν ἠξεύρω. — Διατὶ τρέμεις; Νομίζω ὅτι ἔσφαλα καὶ ὅτι θὰ μὲ δείρῃ ὁ διδάσκαλος, διότι ἐπῆρα (ἔλαβον) τὴν εἰκόνα τοῦ ἡγεμόνος.

301. Do you know the hours when the stars rise? I know the stars, but I do not know when they rise. — Call (φώναξε) the policeman. — The Greeks suffered much from (ἀπό, acc.) the winter. — My neighbor is a great (μέγας) orator. — The prince was the savior of his people (λαοῦ). — You must bring the soap and wash the

garments (*χιτών*) of the soldiers. — I am very glad that the prince gave you his portrait, and I congratulate you from my heart (*ἀπὸ καρδίας*). — I doubt much if the Greeks will attack the port. — I am waiting to see if you will recognize (*ἀναγνωρίζω*) who beat you. — The air is very pure here (*ἐδώ, ἐνταῦθα*). — Who took the bell? The servant.

LESSON XVIII.

Verbs (*continued*).

Verbs in νω.

302. The chief exception to the rule given in the last lesson (§ 282), that liquid verbs (with the characteristic λ, μ, ν, ρ) do not take σ in the aorist, are the verbs ending in νω in the present, the greater number of which have the aorist in σα and the future in σω; *e.g.*

303.

ἀφήνω (or ἀφίνω), *let, leave,*	ἄφησα,	θ' ἀφήσω.
δαγκάνω, *bite,*	ἐδάγκασα,	θὰ δαγκάσω.
δένω (vlg. for δέω), *tie,*	ἔδεσα,	θὰ δέσω.
θυμόνω, *get angry,*	ἐθύμωσα,	θὰ θυμώσω.
κατορθόνω, *succeed, manage,*	κατώρθωσα,	θὰ κατορθώσω.
κρυόνω, *am cold, catch cold,*	ἐκρύωσα,	θὰ κρυώσω.
λύνω (vlg. for λύω), *loose, untie,*	ἔλυσα,	θὰ λύσω.
μαλόνω, *scold,*	ἐμάλωσα,	θὰ μαλώσω.
πιάνω (vlg.), *catch, take hold of,*	ἔπιασα,	θὰ πιάσω.
σβύνω, *extinguish,*	ἔσβυσα,	θὰ σβύσω.
σπάνω, *break,*	ἔσπασα,	θὰ σπάσω.
στεφανόνω, *crown, marry,*	ἐστεφάνωσα,	θὰ στεφανώσω.
ὑποχρεόνω, *oblige,*	ὑπεχρέωσα,	θὰ ὑποχρεώσω.
φανερόνω, *make clear, evident,*	ἐφανέρωσα,	θὰ φανερώσω.
φθάνω, *arrive, suffice,*	ἔφθασα,	θὰ φθάσω.
χάνω, *lose,*	ἔχασα,	θὰ χάσω.

(For further examples see Vocab. XXV.)

304. NOTE 1. — Ἀφίνω comes from ἀφίημι, the classical aorist of which, ἀφῆκα, is also used as an aorist of ἀφίνω or ἀφήνω.

305. NOTE 2. — Instead of πιάνω it is better to use λαμβάνω.

306. NOTE 3. — In the Greek marriage ceremony crowns of orange blossoms are used, hence to crown some one is to give in marriage or to perform the ceremony; *e.g.*

πότε θὰ στεφανώσῃς τήν θυγατέρα σου; *when will you crown (give in marriage) your daughter?*

ποῖος ἱερεὺς τοὺς ἐστεφάνωσε; *what priest crowned them (performed the marriage ceremony)?*

307. REMARK. — In all the above verbs ending in ονω the ν is not the real characteristic, but is added in the modern vernacular in order to avoid the proximity of two vowels which would be contracted; the Modern Greek language allows contraction only when the characteristic is α or ε. If this ν is dropped these verbs become pure (*i.e.* have a vowel for characteristic), and we have already seen that pure verbs (ἀκούω, ἤκουσα) always have the aorist in σα.

308. ἄφησέ με ἥσυχον! *leave me alone (quiet)!*

ἐθύμωσε καὶ τὸν ἐμάλωσε διότι ἔσπασε τὸ ποτῆρι, *he got angry and scolded him because he broke the glass.*

θὰ μὲ ὑποχρεώσῃς πολύ, *you will oblige me greatly (much).*

ἔχασα τὸν δρόμον μου, *I have lost my way (road).*

δὲν κατώρθωσα τίποτε, *I have not succeeded (in) anything.*

309. The following verbs in νω have a second aorist; from this they form the future: —

ἀναβαίνω, *ascend,*	ἀνέβην,	θ' ἀναβῶ.
ἀναλαμβάνω, *undertake,*	ἀνέλαβον,	θ' ἀναλάβω.

ἐπιτυγχάνω, *succeed,*	ἐπέτυχον,	θὰ ἐπιτύχω.
καταβαίνω, *descend,*	κατέβην,	θὰ καταβῶ.
καταλαμβάνω, *understand,*	κατέλαβον,	θὰ καταλάβω.
λαμβάνω, *get,*	ἔλαβον,	θὰ λάβω.
μανθάνω, *learn,*	ἔμαθον,	θὰ μάθω.
παραβαίνω, *transgress,*	παρέβην,	θὰ παραβῶ.
παραλαμβάνω, *receive,*	παρέλαβον,	θὰ παραλάβω.
προλαμβάνω, *anticipate,*	προέλαβον,	θὰ προλάβω.
συλλαμβάνω, *catch, arrest,*	συνέλαβον,	θὰ συλλάβω.
συμβαίνει,[1] *it happens,*	συνέβη,	θὰ συμβῇ.
τυγχάνω, *happen,*	ἔτυχον,	θὰ τύχω.
ὑπερβαίνω, *surpass,*	ὑπερέβην,	θὰ ὑπερβῶ.

310. καταλαμβάνετε τί λέγω; *do you understand what I say?*

οἱ κλητῆρες συνέλαβον τὸν κλέπτην, *the policemen arrested the thief.*

ἔμαθες τὸ μάθημά σου; *did you learn your lesson?*

ἔμαθες τὰ νέα; *did you learn (hear) the news?*

Third Declension (*continued*).

311. Many nouns of the third declension end in σ in the nominative and vocative singular. If the characteristic is a vowel, σ is simply added to the stem; *e.g.* ἥρω-ος, nom. ἥρως, *hero;* ἰχθύ-ος, nom. ἰχθύς, *fish;* βο-ός, nom. βοῦς, *ox.* The stem of the last noun appears in the nominative and vocative singular and dative plural as βου-. In some nouns, as in these three examples, the vocative drops -ς.

[1] Impersonal.

312. If the characteristic is a κ-mute or a π-mute, σ unites with it to form ξ or ψ. These nouns are declined as follows: —

		Singular.	Plural.
313.	Nom.	ὁ κόραξ, *crow.*	οἱ κόρακες.
	Gen.	τοῦ κόρακος.	τῶν κοράκων.
	Dat.	τῷ κόρακι.	τοῖς κόραξι.
	Acc.	τὸν κόρακα.	τοὺς κόρακας.
	Voc.	(like Nom.)	(like Nom.)

314. In the same way are declined: —

ἡ ἀλώπηξ (-πεκος), *fox.* ὁ ὄνυξ (-χος), *nail, claw.*
ὁ ἅρπαξ (-γος), *ravisher.* ὁ πίθηξ (-κος), *ape.*
ἡ θρίξ (τριχός), *hair.* ὁ χάλυψ (-βος), *steel.*
ὁ μύωψ (-πος), *short-sighted man.* ὁ χωροφύλαξ (-κος), *gendarme.*

(For further examples see Vocab. X.)

315. If the characteristic is a τ-mute or ν (or ντ), it is rejected in the nominative and vocative singular and dative plural, and a preceding ο is lengthened to ου and ε to ει. These nouns are declined as follows: —

		Singular.	Plural.
316.	Nom.	ἡ ἐλπίς, *hope.*	αἱ ἐλπίδες.
	Gen.	τῆς ἐλπίδος.	τῶν ἐλπίδων.
	Dat.	τῇ ἐλπίδι.	ταῖς ἐλπίσι.
	Acc.	τὴν ἐλπίδα.	τὰς ἐλπίδας.
	Voc.	(like Nom.)	(like Nom.)

317. In the same way are declined: —

ὁ ἀδάμας (-ντος), *diamond.**
ἡ ἀκτίς (-νος), *ray.*
ὁ ἄναξ (-κτος), *prince.*
ὁ γέλως (-τος), *laughter.*
ὁ γέρων (-ντος), *old man.**
ἡ διφθερίτις (-δος), *diphtheria.*
ἡ ἑβδομάς (-δος), *week.*
ὁ ἐλέφας (-ντος), *elephant.*
ἡ Ἑλλάς (-δος), *Greece.*
ἡ ἐξοχότης (-τος), *excellency.*
ἡ ἑσπερίς (-δος), *evening party.*
ἡ ἐφημερίς (-δος), *newspaper.*
ἡ λαμπρότης (-τος), *brilliancy.*
ἡ μεγαλειότης (-τος), *majesty.*
ἡ νεότης (-τος), *youth.*
ἡ νύξ (-κτός), *night.**
ὁ ὀδούς (-όντος), *tooth.**
πᾶς (-ντός), *every one.*
ἡ πατρίς (-δος), *native land.*
ὁ πούς (-δός), *foot.**
ἡ Σαλαμίς (-νος), *Salamis.*
ἡ σανίς (-δος), *plank.*
τὸ ὕδωρ (-ατος),[1] *water.**
τὸ φῶς (-τός), *light.*
ἡ ὡραιότης (-τος), *beauty.*

τίς (τίνος), *who?* τὶς (τινὸς), *some one.*

(For further examples see Vocab. X.)

318. NOTE. — In the vulgar idiom the words marked with an asterisk (*) are as follows: τὸ διαμάντι, *diamond;* ὁ γέρως, *old man;* ἡ νύκτα, *night;* τὸ δόντι, *tooth;* τὸ πόδι, *foot;* τὸ νερό, *water.*

319. τὴν ἑβδομάδα ταύτην εἴχομεν πολλὰς ἑσπερίδας, *this week we had many evening parties.*

τίνος εἶναι ἡ ἐφημερὶς αὕτη; *whose newspaper is this?*

πατρίς μου εἶναι ἡ Ἑλλάς, *my country is Greece.*

εἶχον τὴν ἐλπίδα νὰ ἴδω τὸν Ἄνακτα, *I had the hope of seeing the Prince.*

[1] Gen. ὕδατος.

320. REMARK. — Neuter nouns have the accusative and vocative singular like the nominative, and their nom., acc. and voc. plural end in **α** short; *e.g.* **τὸ κρέας**, *meat*, gen. **τοῦ κρέατος**, acc. **τὸ κρέας**, voc. **κρέας**; pl. nom. **τὰ κρέατα**, acc. **τὰ κρέατα**, voc. **κρέατα**.

321. NOTE. — In the vulgar idiom the singular of almost all the nouns of the third declension follows the first declension by making a nominative of the accusative and adding **σ** if the noun is masculine; the plural is always correctly declined according to the third declension; *e.g.* **ἡ νύκτα** (for **νύξ**, *night*), pl. **αἱ νύκτες**; **ἡ σανίδα** (for **σανίς**, *plank*), pl. **αἱ σανίδες**; **ὁ κόρακας** (for **κόραξ**, *crow*), pl. **οἱ κόρακες**; **ὁ ἀέρας** or **ἀγέρας** (for **ἀήρ**, *air*), pl. **οἱ ἀέρες**, *winds, etc.*

EXERCISES.

322. Μὴ μὲ μαλόνῃς, θὰ προσέξω. — Οἱ χωροφύλακες συνέλαβον τὸν ἅρπαγα καὶ τοῦ ἔδεσαν τὰς χεῖρας καὶ τοὺς πόδας διὰ νὰ μὴ φύγῃ. — Εἶσθε μύωψ; Ὄχι, ἡ λαμπρότης τοῦ φωτὸς σχεδὸν (*almost*) μ' ἐτύφλωσε. — Θὰ μὲ ὑποχρεώσῃς νὰ μοὶ φανερώσῃς (*by explaining to me*) τί σημαίνουσιν οἱ γέλωτες οὗτοι (*this laughter*). — Διατὶ σημαίνουσιν οἱ κώδωνες τῶν ἐκκλησιῶν (*of the churches*); Διότι ἀπέθανεν ἡ Αὐτοῦ Μεγαλειότης.[1] — Αἱ Μεγαλειότητές των ἐστεφάνωσαν τὴν Ἐξοχότητά του τὴν νύκτα ταύτην. — Ἐν Ἑλλάδι ὑπάρχουσι πολλαὶ ἀλώπεκες, αἵτινες (*which*) τρώγουσι τὰ σταφύλια. — Αἱ τρίχες τοῦ γέροντος εἶναι λευκαί. — Μὴ σβύσῃς τὸ φῶς.

[1] Α.Μ. stands for Αὐτοῦ Μεγαλειότης, *His Majesty*; Α.Α.Μ.Μ. for Αὐτῶν Μεγαλειότητες, *Their Majesties*; Α.Ε. for Αὐτοῦ Ἐξοχότης, *His Excellency*.

323. Take care, you will catch cold. — Don't get angry and don't scold me, I will take care. — The keeper (ὁ φύλαξ) caught the fox and tied it by (ἀπό, acc.) the foot that it might not (διὰ νὰ μὴ) bite. — The old man is short-sighted. — Who untied the monkey and let it break the plank? No one. — Be good enough (you will oblige me) to leave me alone (quiet). — Their Majesties arrived in Salamis (in) the night (acc.). — The diamonds shone in the night like (ὡς) rays of light. — The old man has lost all (ὅλους or πάντας) his teeth, and his hair (plural) is white. — The claws of the lion are as (ὡς, with nom.) steel. — Have you learned (heard) if the evening party of His Excellency succeeded (was successful)? — The hopes of your youth had blinded you. — The workmen will print the newspaper of this week to-morrow morning (τὸ πρωΐ). — The beauties of your native land surpassed our expectations (hopes).

LESSON XIX.

VERBS (*continued*).

Προστακτική. — Imperative.

324. The imperative mood has two tenses, the present and the aorist; the first expressing continuance or repetition, the second the simple occurrence of the action. Both occur only in the second person.

325. The present imperative is formed from the present stem with the endings -ε (sing.) and -ετε (plur.); *e.g.*

Indicative, γράφω, *I write.*
Imperative, γράφε, γράφετε.

The use of the present imperative is not very common.

326. The first aorist imperative is formed from the first aorist stem (unaugmented) with the endings -ον and -ατε; *e.g.*

Indicative, ἔγραψα, *I wrote.*
Imperative, γράψον, γράψατε.

327. The second aorist imperative is formed from the second aorist stem with the endings -ε and -ετε; *e.g.*

Indicative, ἔφαγον, *I ate.*
Imperative, φάγε, φάγετε.

328. The first and third persons of the imperative are borrowed from the subjunctive of the present or aorist, as the case may be, with one of the particles *νά, ἄς, μή*; *e.g.*

νὰ τρώγω, νὰ τρώγῃς, etc., I am to be eating.
νὰ φάγω, νὰ φάγῃς, etc., I am to eat.
ἂς φάγω, let me eat; ἂς μὴ φάγω, let me not eat.
μὴ φάγῃς, μὴ φάγητε, don't eat.

329. Remark. — In verbs compounded with a preposition the accent goes in the imperative as far back as the length of the ultimate will allow; *e.g.* *προσέχω* (*πρὸς-ἔχω*), imp. *πρόσεχε*; *ὑπέγραψα* (*ὑπὸ-ἔγραψα*), imp. *ὑπόγραψον*.

330. Note. — In the vulgar idiom it is usual to give the imperative the terminations *-ε, -ετε*, whether it is formed from a first or from a second aorist (*γράψε* instead of *γράψον, etc.*).

331. *πίε! drink!* — *ἴδε!* (also *ἰδέ*), *see!*
νὰ πίῃ, he is to drink. — *ἐπιτρέψατέ μας! allow us!*
μὴ πίῃς, don't drink. — *τρέξε! run!*
ἂς πίωμεν, let us drink.
ἂς μὴ πίωσι, let them not drink.

332. *κόψον αὐτό* (vlg. *κόψε το*), *cut it.*
ἄνοιξον τὴν θύραν (vlg. *ἄνοιξε τὴν πόρταν*), *open the door.*

333. *εἰπὲ εἰς τὸν ἀδελφόν σου, tell your brother.*
φύγε ἀπ' ἐδώ, go away (from here).

Third Declension (*continued*).

334. Several neuter nouns of the third declension with the characteristic *τ* drop this in the nominative, accusative, and vocative singular, and do not take *σ*. They are declined as follows: —

335.

	Singular.	Plural.
Nom.	τὸ σῶμα, *body.*	τὰ σώματα.
Gen.	τοῦ σώματος.	τῶν σωμάτων.
Dat.	τῷ σώματι.	τοῖς σώμασι.
Acc.	τὸ σῶμα.	τὰ σώματα.
Voc.	(like Nom.)	(like Nom.)

336. In the same way are declined: —

ἄγαλμα, *statue.*
αἴνιγμα, *enigma.*
ἀνάστημα, *figure, height, presence.*
γάλα, *milk.*[1]
γεῦμα, *dinner.*
γράμμα, *letter.*
δέμα, *parcel.*
διήγημα, *story.*
δράμα, *drama.*
καθίσμα, *seat, chair.*
κρίμα, *sin, pity.*
[τί κρίμα = *what a pity!*]
μάθημα, *lesson.*
μυθιστόρημα, *novel.*
νόμισμα, *coin.*
ὄνομα, *name.*
ὄχημα, *carriage.*
ποίημα, *poem.*
πρᾶγμα, *thing.*
στόμα, *mouth.*
σύνταγμα, *constitution, regiment.*
ὑπόδημα, *boot.*
ὕφασμα, *cloth, stuff.*
χαρτονόμισμα, *paper currency.*
χρῆμα, *money.*[2]
χρῶμα, *color.*

(For further examples see Vocab. XI.)

337. The nouns ὁ πατήρ, *father;* ἡ μήτηρ, *mother;* ἡ θυγάτηρ, *daughter;* and ὁ ἀνήρ, *man,* drop ε in the genitive and dative singular and dative plural; to the last they at the same time add an α short before the termination σι. In ἀνήρ the ε is in all cases replaced by δ, except in the nominative and vocative singular.

[1] Genitive γάλακτος, dat. pl. γάλαξι.

[2] Generally plural.

338. They are declined as follows: —

	Singular.	Plural.	Singular.	Plural.
Nom.	πατήρ.	πατέρες.	ἀνήρ.	ἄνδρες.
Gen.	πατρός.	πατέρων.	ἀνδρός.	ἀνδρῶν.
Dat.	πατρί.	πατράσι.	ἀνδρί.	ἀνδράσι.
Acc.	πατέρα.	πατέρας.	ἄνδρα.	ἄνδρας.
Voc.	πάτερ.	πατέρες.	ἄνερ.	ἄνδρες.

μήτηρ, μητρός, μητρί, μητέρα, μῆτερ, etc.
θυγάτηρ, θυγατρός, θυγατρί, θυγατέρα, θύγατερ, etc.

339. Note. — In the vulgar idiom ὁ *ἄνδρας μου* means *my husband* (see note, § 321).

EXERCISES.

340. *Γνωρίζεις τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ ἀνδρὸς τούτου; Μάλιστα, ἡ θυγάτηρ του εἶναι φίλη τῆς μητρός μου. — Σκάψον ἐδῶ καὶ θὰ εὕρῃς ἀρχαῖα νομίσματα. — Σήμερον ἐν Ἑλλάδι δὲν ὑπάρχει χρυσός, ἀλλὰ μόνον χαρτονόμισμα. — Πέμψατέ μοι, σᾶς παρακαλῶ (I beg you), τὰ μυθιστορήματα τοῦ πατρός σας. — Ἡ θυγάτηρ του ἔχει ὡραῖον ἀνάστημα, εἶναι ὡς (like) ἀρχαῖον ἑλληνικόν ἄγαλμα. — Εἰπὲ εἰς τὸν ὑπηρέτην νὰ φέρῃ ἕν (a) ὄχημα. — Τὸ χρῶμα τοῦ ὑφάσματος τούτου μὲ (μοὶ) ἀρέσκει πολύ. — Βάλε τὰ καθίσματα εἰς τὸ τραπέζι διὰ τὸ γεῦμα. — Φέρε με (μοι) τὰ ὑποδήματά μου. — Φέρε τὸ δέμα τοῦτο εἰς τὸ ταχυδρομεῖον. — Τὸ χρῶμα τοῦ γάλακτος εἶναι λευκόν. — Εἶναι πολὺ ὡραῖον τὸ ποίημα τῆς θυγατρός σας. — Νὰ χάσω τὴν ζωήν μου ἐὰν δὲν λέγω τὴν ἀλήθειαν. — Μὴ*

φάγῃ κανεὶς (no one) ἀπὸ (of) αὐτὰ τὰ μῆλα! — *Νὰ φύγῃ ἀμέσως (at once)!* — *Ἂς πίωμεν εἰς τὴν ὑγείαν τοῦ πατρὸς καὶ τῆς μητρός μας.*

341. Bring me a (*ἕν*) chair. — Father, tell my brother not to tease me! — Drink this warm milk, it will do you good. — The whole (*ὅλος ὁ*) world will learn that you are the daughters of these brave men. — Run to open the door. — Tell the servant to take (*νὰ πάρῃ*) these letters and this parcel to the post-office. — Did the professor sign the poem with (*μέ*, acc.) his name? No, he signed the name of his daughter. — Has he written many novels? No, he has written only dramas. — Bring me my boots! — This thing is an enigma to me (*δι' ἐμέ*). — Put these things on (*ἐπί*, gen.) the table. — Where is Constitution Square (*ἡ Πλατεῖα τοῦ Συντάγματος*)? — Is the dinner ready? Yes, it is ready. — She has a well-shaped mouth. — Where are your ancient coins? I have lost them. — She has a fine figure. — What a pity that her mouth is ugly!

LESSON XX.

Verbs (*continued*).

Uncontracted Pure Verbs.

342. Verbs whose stem ends in a vowel (pure verbs) are of two classes: 1st, uncontracted; 2d, contracted.

343. Uncontracted pure verbs have the accent (always an acute) on the penultimate in the first person singular of the present indicative, and their characteristic may be any vowel or diphthong except *α*, *ε*, *ο*.

344. Contracted verbs have the accent (always a circumflex) on the last syllable in the first person singular of the present indicative, and their characteristic is one of the vowels *α*, *ε*, *ο*, which contracts with the termination, as will be seen in the following lessons.

345. The following is a complete paradigm of the active voice of the uncontracted pure verb in Modern Greek: —

	INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.	CONDITIONAL.	IMPERATIVE.	INFINITIVE.	PARTICIPLE.
Pres.	λύω, *I am loosing* λύεις λύει λύομεν λύετε λύουσι	λύω, (*if*) *I am* λύῃς *loosing* λύῃ λύωμεν λύητε λύωσι		λύε, *be loosing* λύετε	λύειν, *to be loosing* (used to form the compound tenses)	λύων, *loosing*
Imp.	ἔλυον, *I was loosing* ἔλυες ἔλυε ἐλύομεν ἐλύετε ἔλυον		θὰ ἔλυον, *I should be* θὰ ἔλυες *loosing* *etc.*, or ἤθελον λύειν ἤθελες λύειν *etc.*			
1 Fut.	θὰ λύω, *I shall be* θὰ λύῃς *loosing* *etc.*, or θέλω λύειν θέλεις λύειν *etc.*					
Aor.	ἔλυσα, *I loosed* ἔλυσας (vlg. ἔλυσες) ἔλυσε ἐλύσαμεν ἐλύσατε ἔλυσαν	λύσω, (*if*) *I* λύσῃς *loosed* λύσῃ λύσωμεν λύσητε λύσωσι	ἤθελον λύσειν, *I should* ἤθελες λύσειν *have* *etc.* *loosed*	λύσον (vlg. λύσε), *loose* λύσατε	λύσειν, *to have loosed* (used to form the compound tenses)	λύσας, *having loosed*

2 Fut.	θὰ λύσω, *I shall loose* θὰ λύσῃς *etc.*, or θέλω λύσει θέλεις λύσει *etc.*					λύσων, *about to loose*
Perf.	ἔχω λύσει, *I have* ἔχεις λύσει *loosed* ἔχει λύσει ἔχομεν λύσει ἔχετε λύσει ἔχουσι λύσει	ἔχω λύσει, (*if*) *I* ἔχῃς λύσει *have* ἔχῃ λύσει *loosed* ἔχωμεν λύσει ἔχητε λύσει ἔχωσι λύσει				
Plup.	εἶχον λύσει, *I had* εἶχες λύσει *loosed* εἶχε λύσει εἴχομεν λύσει εἴχετε λύσει εἶχον λύσει		θὰ εἶχον λύσει, *I should* θὰ εἶχες λύσει *have* θὰ εἶχε λύσει *loosed* θὰ εἴχομεν λύσει θὰ εἴχετε λύσει θὰ εἶχον λύσει			
Fut. Perf.	θὰ ἔχω λύσει, *I shall* θὰ ἔχῃς λύσει *have* θὰ ἔχῃ λύσει *loosed* θὰ ἔχωμεν λύσει θὰ ἔχητε λύσει θὰ ἔχωσι λύσει					

346. Note. — It will be seen that the present, the imperfect, and the first future in all the moods are formed from the stem as it appears in the present indicative; while the aorist, second future, perfect, pluperfect, and future perfect are formed from the stem as it appears in the aorist indicative. It is sufficient, therefore, to know the present and the aorist of any verb in order to be able to form the other tenses and to conjugate the verb entire.

347. In the same way are conjugated the following verbs: —

ἀγορεύω, *make a speech*,	ἠγόρευσα.
ἀκούω, *hear*,	ἤκουσα.
ἐξοδεύω, *spend*,	ἐξώδευσα.
θεραπεύω, *cure*,	ἐθεράπευσα.
ἰατρεύω, *cure*,	ἰάτρευσα.
καίω, *burn*,	ἔκαυσα.
κλαίω, *cry*,	ἔκλαυσα.
λούω, *bathe*,	ἔλουσα.
μαγειρεύω, *cook*,	ἐμαγείρευσα.
πιστεύω, *believe*,	ἐπίστευσα.
προμηθεύω, *procure*,	ἐπρομήθευσα.
συμβουλεύω, *advise*,	συνεβούλευσα.
ταξειδεύω, *travel*,	ἐταξείδευσα.
ὑπακούω, *obey*,	ὑπήκουσα.
ὑπανδρεύω, *give in marriage*,	ὑπάνδρευσα.
φονεύω, *kill*,	ἐφόνευσα.
χρησιμεύω, *be of use*.	ἐχρησίμευσα.

(For further examples see Vocab. XXVI.)

Fourth Declension.

348. The fourth declension of nouns contains such as are only partially perittosyllabic (*i.e.* they have only in some

cases one syllable more than in the nominative singular), with the genitive singular uncontracted.

349. The nominative singular of these nouns ends in ευς and ις, and in case of adjectives in υς (neuter υ). They are declined according to the following examples: —

		Singular.	Plural.
350.	Nom.	ὁ *βασιλεύς*.	οἱ *βασιλεῖς* (*βασιλέες*).
	Gen.	τοῦ *βασιλέως*.	τῶν *βασιλέων*.
	Dat.	τῷ *βασιλεῖ*.[1]	τοῖς *βασιλεῦσι*.
	Acc.	τὸν *βασιλέα*.	τοὺς *βασιλεῖς* (*βασιλέας*).
	Voc.	*βασιλεῦ*.	*βασιλεῖς* (*βασιλέες*).

351. Like *βασιλεύς* are declined: —

ὁ γονεύς, *parent*.[2] ὁ ἱερεύς, *priest*.
ὁ γραμματεύς, *secretary*. ὁ ἱππεύς, *rider*.
ὁ Θησεύς, *Theseus*. ὁ συγγραφεύς, *author*.

(For further examples see Vocab. XII.)

		Singular.	Plural.
352.	Nom.	ἡ πόλις, *city*.	αἱ πόλεις (πόλεες).
	Gen.	τῆς πόλεως.	τῶν πόλεων.
	Dat.	τῇ πόλει (πόλεϊ).	ταῖς πόλεσι.
	Acc.	τὴν πόλιν.	τὰς πόλεις (πόλεας).
	Voc.	πόλι.	πόλεις (πόλεες).

353. Note. — The accentuation of πόλεως, πόλεων, *etc.*, on the antepenult is Attic.

[1] Contracted from *βασιλέϊ*. [2] Chiefly plural.

354. Like πόλις are declined: —

Ἀκρόπολις, *Acropolis.*	κυβέρνησις, *government.*
ἀνακάλυψις, *discovery.*	Κωνσταντινούπολις, *Constantinople.*
ἀπόφασις, *decision.*	μετάφρασις, *translation.*
βρύσις, *fountain.*	ὄρεξις, *appetite.*
δημοσίευσις, *publication.*	παράστασις, *representation.*
διεύθυνσις, *direction, address.*	περιποίησις, *kind attention.*
δύναμις, *power.*	πρᾶξις, *action.*
εἴδησις, *news.*	πρόσκλησις, *invitation.*
ἔκδοσις, *edition.*	πρότασις, *proposal.*
ἐπανάληψις, *repetition.*	πρόφασις, *pretext.*
ἐρώτησις, *question.*	στάσις, *standing, revolt.*
εὐχαρίστησις, *pleasure.*	συζήτησις, *discussion.*
κατάστασις, *situation.*	ὕβρις, *insult.*
κατάχρησις, *abuse.*	φύσις, *nature.*

(For further examples see Vocab. XIII.)

EXERCISES.

355. Δὲν θὰ ἐπίστευον ποτὲ ὅτι ἤθελε μὲ θεραπεύσει. — Ἤκουσα μετὰ πολλῆς (*with much*) εὐχαριστήσεως τὴν πρότασιν τῆς δημοσιεύσεως νέας ἐκδόσεως τῆς μεταφράσεως τοῦ συγγραφέως τούτου. — Ἀγορεύων (*in speaking* or *while speaking*) ὁ βασιλεὺς εἶπεν ὅτι ἀμφέβαλεν ἐὰν ἡ κυβέρνησις θὰ εἶχε τὴν δύναμιν νὰ θεραπεύσῃ τὴν κατάστασιν ταύτην. — Ἡ ἐπανάληψις τῶν ἐρωτήσεών σου εἶναι ὕβρις. — Μὴ κλαίῃς, σὲ συμβουλεύω νὰ ὑπακούσῃς εἰς τοὺς γονεῖς σου. — Ἡ ἀπόφασις αὕτη εἶναι κατάχρησις τῆς

δυνάμεως τῆς κυβερνήσεως. — Δὲν θὰ ἐξώδευον ὅλα μου (*all my*) τὰ χρήματα ἐὰν ἐλάμβανον ἐγκαίρως τὸ γράμμα σου. — Αἱ περιποιήσεις τοῦ γέροντος ἱερέως μᾶς ὑπεχρέωσαν πολύ. — Δὲν ἔχω ὄρεξιν ν' ἀκούω ἀνοησίας. — Ἔχω πολλὴν εὐχαρίστησιν.

356. I should have cooked the dinner, if you had procured me (any) butter. — I should write to him if I knew his address. — Who would have believed that the acts of the Greek (τῆς ἑλληνικῆς) government were a mere (simple) pretext! — He who spoke (the speaker) had not heard the news of the revolt. — The city spent much money (plural) for this fountain. — I have received your invitation to (εἰς or διά) the representation of this drama. — The new edition of the translation of this author is not good. — The parents wish to marry their daughter to (μέ, acc.) the secretary. — This discovery was of great (πολύ) use. — I should have untied the horse if my brother had not untied him. — The news of the death of the king produced (made) a great sensation. — Do you know where the temple of Theseus is? — It is near (πλησίον, gen.) the Acropolis. — The old priest will marry them in Constantinople.

LESSON XXI.

VERBS (*continued*).

CONTRACT VERBS IN *αω*.

357. Contract verbs differ from uncontracted only in the present and imperfect (and first future), the terminations of which contract with the preceding vowel (*α*, *ε*, *ο*).

358. Verbs with the characteristic *α* are contracted as follows: —

αο, *αου*, and *αω*	contracted to	*ω*.
αε and *αη*	contracted to	*α*.
αει and *αῃ*	contracted to	*ᾳ*.

359. They are conjugated as follows: —

	INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.	CONDITIONAL.	IMPERATIVE.	INFINITIVE.	PARTICIPLE.
Pres.	ἀγαπῶ (άω), *I love* ἀγαπᾷς (άεις) ἀγαπᾷ (άει) ἀγαπῶμεν (άομεν) ἀγαπᾶτε (άετε) ἀγαποῦσι (άουσι)	ἀγαπῶ (άω) ἀγαπᾷς (άῃς) ἀγαπᾷ (άῃ) ἀγαπῶμεν (άωμεν) ἀγαπᾶτε (άητε) ἀγαποῦσι (άωσι)		ἀγάπα (αε) ἀγαπᾶτε (άετε)	ἀγαπᾷ (άει)	ἀγαπῶν (άων)
Imp.	ἠγάπων (αον) ἠγάπας (αες) ἠγάπα (αε) ἠγαπῶμεν (άομεν) ἠγαπᾶτε (άετε) ἠγάπων (αον)		θὰ ἠγάπων (αον) *etc.*, or ἤθελον ἀγαπᾷ (άει) *etc.*			

1 Fut.	θ' ἀγαπῶ, *etc.* (like pres. subj.).
Aor.	ἠγάπησα, *etc.*
2 Fut.	θ' ἀγαπήσω, *etc.*
Perf.	ἔχω ἀγαπήσει, *etc.*
Plup.	εἶχον ἀγαπήσει, *etc.*
Fut. Perf.	θὰ ἔχω ἀγαπήσει, *etc.*

360. NOTE. — The vulgar idiom generally makes use of the uncontracted form ἀγαπάω, ἀγαπάεις, *etc.* It also forms a corrupted imperfect ἀγαποῦσα, ἀγαποῦσες, *etc.*, which is avoided by the educated classes.

361. In the same way are conjugated the following verbs: —

ἀπαντῶ, *answer, meet,*	ἠπάντησα.
ἀπατῶ, *cheat,*	ἠπάτησα.
βουτῶ (vlg.), *plunge,*	ἐβούτησα.
γελῶ, *laugh, cheat,*	ἐγέλασα. Note 1.
γεννῶ, *bear,*	ἐγέννησα.
διψῶ, *be thirsty,*	ἐδίψησα. Note 2.
ἐξυπνῶ, *awake,*	ἐξύπνησα.
ἐρωτῶ, *ask,*	ἠρώτησα.
κολυμβῶ, *swim,*	ἐκολύμβησα.
κτυπῶ, *beat, strike,*	ἐκτύπησα.
μεθῶ, *get drunk,*	ἐμέθυσα. Note 2.
μελετῶ, *study,*	ἐμελέτησα.
μετρῶ, *measure,*	ἐμέτρησα. Note 3.
νικῶ, *conquer,*	ἐνίκησα.
πεινῶ, *be hungry,*	ἐπείνασα. Note 1.
πετῶ, *fly, throw away,*	ἐπέταξα. Note 1.
σταματῶ, *stop,*	ἐσταμάτησα.
συνιστῶ, *recommend, found,*	συνέστησα. Note 3.
τολμῶ, *dare,*	ἐτόλμησα.
χαλῶ, *spoil,*	ἐχάλασα. Note 1.

(For further examples see Vocab. XXVII.)

362. Note 1. — The verbs γελῶ, πεινῶ, πετῶ, χαλῶ, *etc.*, do not lengthen the characteristic α into η in the aorist and future. — Ἐπέταξα, vlg. for ἐπέτασα.

363. Note 2. — Διψῶ makes ἐδίψησα in the literary language and ἐδίψασα in the vulgar idiom. — Ἐμέθυσα is the aorist of the classical verb μεθύω.

364. Note 3. — In the literary language μετρῶ has the characteristic ε: μετρέω, μετρῶ. — Συνιστῶ is the literary form of the classical verb συνίστημι, aor. συνέστησα.

365. μὴ μοῦ χαλᾷς τὴν ἡσυχίαν, *don't spoil (disturb) my rest.*
ἀγαπᾶτε τὴν Ἑλλάδα; *do you love Greece?*
ἀγαπᾶτε τὸν ἑλληνικὸν οἶνον; *do you like Greek wine?*
δὲν τὸ θέλω· πέταξέ το! *I don't want it; throw it away!*
σᾶς συνιστῶ τὸν φίλον μου, *I recommend (introduce) to you my friend.*

REMARK. — Names of countries are written with a capital letter, but adjectives derived from them are written with a small letter.

FOURTH DECLENSION (*continued*).

366. Adjectives of the fourth declension have the nominative of the masculine in υς and of the neuter in υ. They are declined as follows: —

367.

	MASCULINE.	
	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom.	εὐθύς, *straight.*	εὐθεῖς (έες).
Gen.	εὐθέος	εὐθέων
Dat.	εὐθεῖ (έϊ).	εὐθέσι.
Acc.	εὐθύν.	εὐθεῖς (έας).
Voc.	εὐθύ.	εὐθεῖς (έες).

368.

	NEUTER.	
	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom.	εὐθύ.	εὐθέα.
Gen.	εὐθέος.	εὐθέων.
Dat.	εὐθεῖ (έϊ).	εὐθέσι.
Acc.	εὐθύ.	εὐθέα.
Voc.	εὐθύ.	εὐθέα.

369. REMARK. — The feminine of these adjectives ends in εῖα and follows the first declension: *e.g.* εὐθεῖα.

370. Like εὐθύς are declined: —

βαρύς, *heavy (strong, severe).*	ὀξύς, *acute, pointed.*
βαθύς, *deep.*	παχύς, *fat, stout.*
βραδύς, *slow, late.*	εὐρύς (lit.), *broad.*
γλυκύς, *sweet.*	πλατύς, *broad.*
	ταχύς, *quick.*

NOTE. — The noun ὁ πῆχυς, *a measure of length = 2 ft. 2 in.*, is also declined like εὐθύς.

371. NOTE. — Ὀξεῖα, the feminine of ὀξύς, is the name of the *acute* accent in Greek; πλατεῖα, the feminine of πλατύς, signifies *a public square*. In the vulgar idiom βραδειά, from βραδεῖα, the feminine of βραδύς, is used in the sense of *evening*, instead of ἑσπέρα.

372. ὁ χειμὼν εἶναι βαρὺς ἐφέτος, *the winter is severe this year.*

πῶς ἀγαπᾶτε τὸν καφέν σας; Βαρὺν καὶ γλυκύν. *How do you like your coffee? Strong and sweet.*

μέτρησέ μου δύω πήχεις ὑφάσματος, *measure me two pigues of cloth.*

εἶναι ὡραία βραδειὰ ἀπόψε, *it is a beautiful evening to-night.*

EXERCISES.

373. Διατὶ σταματᾶτε; Ἐσταμάτησα διότι ἐδίψασα καὶ ἐπείνασα. — Μὴ γελᾷς, εἶσαι πολὺ παχύς. — Ἡ ὁδὸς αὕτη εἶναι εὐθεῖα καὶ εὐρεῖα. — Ὁ ὕπνος (*sleep*) εἶναι γλυκὺς τὸν χειμῶνα (*in winter*), ἀλλὰ πρέπει νὰ ἐξυπνᾷς ἐνωρίτερον (*earlier*). — Ἐὰν ἠγάπας τοὺς γονεῖς σου, δὲν θὰ τοὺς ἠπάτας. — Ἀγαπῶ πολὺ τὰ μῆλα, τί κρίμα ὅτι ἐχάλασαν. — Ἐβούτησεν εἰς τὴν βαθεῖαν θάλασσαν καὶ ἐκολύμβησε ταχέως (*quickly*). — Ὁ ἵππος οὗτος εἶναι πολὺ βραδύς. — Τί ἐπέταξες εἰς τὴν αὐλήν; Ἐπέταξα τὰ σταφύλια διότι εἶχον χαλάσει. — Μὴ μὲ γελᾷς. — Δὲν σὲ γελῶ, σοὶ λέγω τὴν ἀλήθειαν. — Ποῦ εἶναι τὸ πουλί μου; Ἐπέταξε.

374. Love your father and (your) mother. — I love them with all (*ἐξ ὅλης*) my heart and all my strength. — Why do you ask me? — I advise you (*σᾶς*) to study your lessons. — Don't laugh! I am not cheating you. — This man is very stout and heavy. — I do not dare ask him if he is thirsty, because he loves wine (*τὸ κρασί, τὸν οἶνον*) and gets drunk. — The street is straight and broad. — I laughed so much (*τόσον πολύ*) when I saw him swimming (*νά* with pres. subj.)! — What a pity! the apples are spoiled. — Are you thirsty? I am not thirsty. — Are you hungry? I am not hungry, but I have a good appetite.

LESSON XXII.

Verbs (*continued*).

Contract Verbs in εω.

376. Pure verbs having the characteristic ε contract in the present and imperfect as follows: —

εω	contracts to	ω.
εε and εει	contract to	ει.
εο and εου	contract to	ου.
εη	contracts to	η.
εῃ	contracts to	ῃ.

377. They are conjugated as follows: —

	INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.	CONDITIONAL.	IMPERATIVE.	INFINITIVE.	PARTICIPLE.
Pres.	ζητῶ (έω), *I seek* ζητεῖς (έεις) ζητεῖ (έει) ζητοῦμεν (έομεν) ζητεῖτε (έετε) ζητοῦσι (έουσι)	ζητῶ (έω) ζητῇς (έῃς) ζητῇ (έῃ) ζητῶμεν (έωμεν) ζητῆτε (έητε) ζητῶσι (έωσι)		ζήτει (εε) ζητεῖτε (έετε)	ζητεῖ (έει)	ζητῶν (έων)
Imp.	ἐζήτουν (εον) ἐζήτεις (εες) ἐζήτει (εε) ἐζητοῦμεν (έομεν) ἐζητεῖτε (έετε) ἐζήτουν (εον)		θὰ ἐζήτουν *etc.*, or ἤθελον ζητεῖ *etc.*			

1 Fut.	θὰ ζητῶ, *etc.* (like pres. subj.).
Aor.	ἐζήτησα, *etc.*
2 Fut.	θὰ ζητήσω, *etc.*
Perf.	ἔχω ζητήσει, *etc.*
Plup.	εἶχον ζητήσει, *etc.*
Fut. Perf.	θὰ ἔχω ζητήσει, *etc.*

378. NOTE. — The vulgar idiom uses in the imperfect the terminations of the aorist, ἐζητοῦσα, ἐζητοῦσες, *etc.*

379. Like ζητῶ are conjugated:—

ἀγνοῶ, *not know*,	ἠγνόησα.
ἀδυνατῶ, *be unable*,	ἠδυνάτησα. Note 1.
ἀναχωρῶ, *depart*,	ἀνεχώρησα.
ἀρκεῖ (impers.), *it suffices*,	ἤρκεσε.
ἀφαιρῶ, *take away*,	ἀφῄρεσα.
βοηθῶ, *help*,	ἐβοήθησα.
ἐννοῶ, *understand*,	ἐννόησα. Note 2.
ἐξηγῶ, *explain*,	ἐξήγησα.
ἐπιθεωρῶ, *inspect*,	ἐπεθεώρησα.
ἐπιθυμῶ, *desire*,	ἐπεθύμησα.
εὐχαριστῶ, *thank*,	ἠυχαρίστησα.
θεωρῶ, *consider*,	ἐθεώρησα.
κατηγορῶ, *blame, accuse*,	κατηγόρησα.
κατοικῶ, *inhabit, live*,	κατῴκησα.
λειποθυμῶ, *faint*,	ἐλειποθύμησα.
μετρῶ, *measure*,	ἐμέτρησα. Note 3.
μισῶ, *hate*,	ἐμίσησα.
ὁμιλῶ, *talk*,	ὡμίλησα.
ὁμολογῶ, *acknowledge*,	ὡμολόγησα.
παρακαλῶ, *beg, pray*,	παρεκάλεσα. Note 4.
παρεξηγῶ, *misinterpret*,	παρεξήγησα.
προσκαλῶ, *invite*,	προσεκάλεσα.
προσπαθῶ, *try*,	προσεπάθησα.
συγχωρῶ, *forgive*,	συνεχώρησα. Note 5.
συμφωνῶ, *agree*,	συνεφώνησα.
τιμωρῶ, *punish*,	ἐτιμώρησα.
φθονῶ, *envy*,	ἐφθόνησα.
φιλῶ, *kiss*,	ἐφίλησα. Note 6.

φορῶ, *wear*,	ἐφόρεσα. Note 7.
χρεωστῶ, *owe*,	———. Note 8.
ὠφελῶ, *am of advantage*,	ὠφέλησα.

(For further examples see Vocab. XXVIII.)

380. Note 1. — In the vulgar idiom ἀδυνατῶ, ἀδυνάτησα means *I get thin* or *am poorly*.

381. Note 2. — In the literary language this verb is written νοῶ ἐνόησα.

382. Note 3. — Μετρέω, μετρῶ is the literary form. The vulgar idiom says μετράω, μετρῶ.

383. Note 4. — παρακαλῶ or σᾶς παρακαλῶ corresponds to the English, *if you please*.

384. Note 5. — In the vulgar idiom the aorist is ἐσυγχώρησα.

385. Note 6. — In the literary language φιλῶ means *I love*.

386. Note 7. — The literary language says φέρω; *e.g.* διατὶ φέρεις τὸν χιτῶνά μου; *why do you wear my garment?*

387. Note 8. — The aorist of this verb is not in use, the imperfect being its only past tense.

388. ἀρκεῖ· ἐννόησα, *it is enough; I have understood.*

ποῦ κατοικεῖτε; *where do you live?*

θεωρῶ καλὸν νὰ σᾶς ἐξηγήσω, *I consider it well to explain to you.*

σᾶς παρακαλῶ πολύ, *I beg you very much.*

μὲ συγχωρεῖτε, *I beg your pardon (forgive me).*

τὰ φορέματα ὅπου (τὰ ὁποῖα) φορῶ, *the clothes that I wear.*

ἀνεχώρησε διὰ τὸ Λονδίνον (εἰς Λονδίνον), *he has left for London.*

Fifth Declension.

389. The fifth declension contains neuter nouns in ος; also a few feminine in ως or ω belonging exclusively to the literary language, and adjectives with a common masculine and feminine termination in ης and neuter in ες. They all have this in common, that the genitive singular of both nouns and adjectives ends in ους.

390. Neuter nouns in ος are declined as follows: —

	Singular.	Plural.
Nom.	τὸ ἔθνος, *nation.*	τὰ ἔθνη (εα).
Gen.	τοῦ ἔθνους (εος).	τῶν ἐθνῶν (έων).
Dat.	τῷ ἔθνει (εῖ).	τοῖς ἔθνεσι.
Acc.	τὸ ἔθνος.	τὰ ἔθνη (εα).
Voc.	(like Nom.)	(like Nom.)

Note. — In the gen. pl., εων is sometimes uncontracted, as ὀρέων from ὄρος, *mountain.*

391. In the same way are declined: —

αἶσχος, *shame.*	μέρος, *part, place.*
ἄνθος, *flower.*	ὄρος, *mountain.*
ἔτος, *year.*	πάχος, *fat, thickness.*
ζεῦγος, *pair.*	σκότος, *darkness.*
θάρρος, *courage.*	τεῖχος, *wall (of a city).*
θέρος, *summer.*	τέλος, *end.*
ἴχνος, *trace.*	ὕψος, *height.*
κάλλος, *beauty.*	ψεῦδος, *falsehood.*
λάθος, *mistake.*	ψῦχος, *cold.*

(For further examples see Vocab. XIV.)

392. τὰ τείχη τῆς πόλεως εἶναι ὑψηλά, *the walls of the city are high.*

τὸ θέρος εἶναι πολὺ θερμὸν ἐν Ἑλλάδι, *summer is very hot in Greece.*

τὰ ἄνθη τῶν δασῶν καὶ τῶν ὀρέων, *the flowers of the forests and the mountains.*

393. Feminine nouns in ως and ω are declined as follows: —

	Singular.	Plural.
Nom.	ἡ αἰδώς, *modesty.*	αἱ αἰδοί.
Gen.	τῆς αἰδοῦς (όος).	τῶν αἰδῶν.
Dat.	τῇ αἰδοῖ (ΐ).	ταῖς αἰδοῖς.
Acc.	τὴν αἰδώ.	τὰς αἰδούς.
Voc.	αἰδώ.	αἰδοί.

394. In the same way are declined ἡ πειθώ, *persuasion;* ἡ ἠχώ, *echo* (voc. sing. ἠχοῖ); and several names of persons, like Ἐρατώ, Μυρτώ, *etc.* The plural of these nouns follows the second declension (§ **158**).

395. Masculine and feminine adjectives in ης are declined as follows: —

	Singular.	Plural.
Nom.	ὁ, ἡ ἀληθής, *true.*	οἱ, αἱ ἀληθεῖς (έες).
Gen.	τοῦ, τῆς ἀληθοῦς (εος).	τῶν ἀληθῶν (έων).
Dat.	τῷ, τῇ ἀληθεῖ (έϊ).	τοῖς, ταῖς ἀληθέσι.
Acc.	τόν, τὴν ἀληθῆ (έα).	τούς, τὰς ἀληθεῖς (έας).
Voc.	ἀληθῆ.	ἀληθεῖς (έες).

396. The neuter of these adjectives is thus declined: —

	Singular.	Plural.
Nom.	τὸ ἀληθές.	τὰ ἀληθῆ (έα).
Gen.	τοῦ ἀληθοῦς (έος).	τῶν ἀληθῶν (έων).
Dat.	τῷ ἀληθεῖ (έϊ)	τοῖς ἀληθέσι.
Acc.	τὸ ἀληθές.	τὰ ἀληθῆ (έα).
Voc.	ἀληθές.	ἀληθῆ (έα).

397. In the same way are declined the following adjectives: —

ἀκριβής, *exact.*	εὐγενής, *noble, polite.*
ἀσεβής, *impious.*	εὐσεβής, *pious, respectful.*
ἀσθενής, *weak, ill.*	εὐτυχής, *happy.*
αὐθάδης, *impertinent.*	πλήρης, *full.*
δυστυχής, *unhappy, poor.*	συγγενής, *related, a relative.*
	ψευδής, *false.*

(For further examples see Vocab. XXI.)

398. Also some proper names, like Ἀριστοφάνης, Δημοσθένης, Διογένης, *etc.*, the vocative of which ends in ες and has the accent on the antepenult; *e.g.* ὦ Δημόσθενες.

399. εἶναι ἀληθές, *it is true.*

εἶσθε πολὺ εὐγενής, *you are very polite.*

δυστυχὴς ἄνθρωπος! ἀπέθανε πλήρης ζωῆς, *poor man! he died while still vigorous.*

EXERCISES.

400. Σᾶς παρακαλῶ νὰ μὲ συγχωρήσητε (or simply μὲ συγχωρεῖτε), σᾶς ζητῶ συγγνώμην (*pardon*) καὶ σᾶς εὐχαριστῶ πολὺ διὰ τὴν εὐγενῆ σας φιλοξενίαν (*hospitality*). — Δὲν ἐννοῶ τὶ ζητεῖτε νὰ μοὶ ἐξηγήσητε. — Θὰ

εἶχον ἀναχωρήσει ἐὰν δὲν ἐλειποθύμει ἡ δυστυχής μου θυγάτηρ. — *Αἱ εὐγενεῖς καὶ εὐσεβεῖς ψυχαὶ μισοῦσι τὸ ψεῦδος.* — *Ἡ ἀληθὴς ἀρετὴ* (*virtue*) *καὶ τὸ ἀληθὲς θάῤῥος εἶναι νὰ ὁμολογῇ τις τὰ λάθη του, οὐδένα* (*no one*) *ν' ἀδικῇ, νὰ μὴ μισῇ ἀλλὰ νὰ συγχωρῇ καὶ ν' ἀγαπᾷ τοὺς ἐχθρούς του.* — *Οἱ αὐθάδεις οὗτοι καὶ ἀσεβεῖς ἄνθρωποι κατηγόρουν τὸν βασιλέα.* — *Τὸ ὕψος τοῦ τείχους τούτου εἶναι δέκα* (*ten*) *πήχεων, καὶ τὸ πάχος αὐτοῦ δύω* (*two*) *πήχεων, ἔχει δε* (*and*) *λίαν* (*very*) *ἀκριβῆ ἠχώ.* — *Πολὺ ἀγαπᾷ ἡ θυγάτηρ σας τὰ ἄνθη τῶν ὀρέων.* — *Τὸ σκότος ἦτο βαθὺ καὶ δὲν ἐβλέπομεν τίποτε.*

401. I beg you, tell me in what (*εἰς ποῖον*) part your poor relative lives. I must (I owe to) acknowledge to you that I do not know. — I thank you very much. — He was speaking to me (*μοί*) when he fainted. — He left because he was unable to help his relatives. — The flowers envied her beauty. — I have the courage to acknowledge that I made a mistake. — I agree with you (*μεθ' ὑμῶν* or *μὲ ὑμᾶς*) that I must (*ὀφείλω* or *πρέπει*) punish him; I cannot forgive his mistakes. — They desired to explain to us that they considered it a shame not to help us. — I understand, and thank you. — Your lies will not help you (are of no advantage to you); you must acknowledge your mistake. — At (*εἰς*) the end of the year the sick (man) left for (*διά*) the mountains. — Not (*οὔτε*) a trace of her beauty remained by (*εἰς*) the end of the summer. — The darkness of the night was intense (deep) and I did not recognize her.

LESSON XXIII.

Verbs (*continued*).

Contract Verbs in οω.

402. As remarked in Lesson XVIII., § 307, the vulgar idiom avoids the contraction of verbs ending in οω by introducing ν between the termination and the characteristic ο, so that these verbs become liquid and end in όνω. with the aorist in ωσα.

403. In the literary language these verbs are contracted as follows: —

οω	contracted to	ω.
οει, οῃ	contracted to	οι.
οε, οο, οου	contracted to	ου.
οη	contracted to	ω.

404. They are conjugated as follows: —

	INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.	CONDITIONAL.	IMPERATIVE.	INFINITIVE.	PARTICIPLE.
Pres.	χρυσῶ (όω), *I gild* χρυσοῖς (όεις) χρυσοῖ (όει) χρυσοῦμεν (όομεν) χρυσοῦτε (όετε) χρυσοῦσι (όουσι)	χρυσῶ (όω) χρυσοῖς (όῃς) χρυσοῖ (όῃ) χρυσῶμεν (όωμεν) χρυσῶτε (όητε) χρυσῶσι (όωσι)		χρύσου (οε) χρυσοῦτε (όετε)	χρυσοῖ (όει)	χρυσῶν (όων)
Imp.	ἐχρύσουν (οον) ἐχρύσους (οες) ἐχρύσου (οε) ἐχρυσοῦμεν (όομεν) ἐχρυσοῦτε (όετε) ἐχρύσουν (οον)		θὰ ἐχρύσουν *etc.*, or ἤθελον χρυσοῖ *etc.*			

1 Fut.	θὰ χρυσῶ, *etc.* (like pres. subj.).
Aor.	ἐχρύσωσα, *etc.*
2 Fut.	θὰ χρυσώσω, *etc.*
Perf.	ἔχω χρυσώσει, *etc.*
Plup.	εἶχον χρυσώσει, *etc.*
Fut. Perf.	θὰ ἔχω χρυσώσει, *etc.*

405. Like χρυσῶ are conjugated in the literary language most of the verbs given in Lesson XVIII., § 303, such as:—

ἀργυρῶ, *silver,*	ἠργύρωσα.
βεβαιῶ, *assume,*	ἐβεβαίωσα.
διορθῶ, *arrange,*	διώρθωσα.
ἐξαπλῶ, *spread,*	ἐξήπλωσα.
ζημιῶ, *damage,*	ἐζημίωσα.
κατορθῶ, *succeed,*	κατώρθωσα
στεφανῶ, *crown,*	ἐστεφάνωσα.
τυπῶ, *print,*	ἐτύπωσα.
τυφλῶ, *blind,*	ἐτύφλωσα.
ὑποχρεῶ, *oblige,*	ὑπεχρέωσα.

(For further examples see Vocab. XXIX.)

406. αἱ ἀκτῖνες τοῦ ἡλίου ἐχρύσουν τὰς κορυφὰς τῶν ὀρέων, *the rays of the sun were gilding the tops of the mountains.*

τὸ νεαρὸν ζεῦγος ἐστεφανώθη, *the young couple were crowned* (*married*).

ἡ ἀπόφασις αὕτη μὲ ζημιοῖ πολύ, *this decision causes me much damage* (*loss*).

Sixth Declension.

407. The sixth and last declension of Greek nouns belongs exclusively to the vulgar idiom. A great many of these nouns are of foreign origin. They are masculine or feminine; the masculine ending in ας, ης, ους, ες, and the feminine in ου. The plural of all these nouns has one syllable more than the singular; this syllable is uniformly

δες for the nominative, accusative, and vocative, and δων for the genitive, and is simply added to the nominative singular, after dropping the final σ in the masculine. There is no dative.

408. They are declined as follows: —

		Singular.	
Nom.	ὁ παπᾶς, *priest.*	ὁ καφές, *coffee.*	ἡ ἀλεπού, *fox.*
Gen.	τοῦ παπᾶ.	τοῦ καφέ.	τῆς ἀλεποῦς.
Acc.	τὸν παπᾶν.	τὸν καφέν.	τὴν ἀλεποῦν.
Voc.	παπᾶ.	καφέ.	ἀλεποῦ.
		Plural.	
Nom.	οἱ παπάδες.	οἱ καφέδες.	αἱ ἀλεποῦδες.
Gen.	τῶν παπάδων.	τῶν καφέδων.	τῶν ἀλεπούδων.
Acc.	τοὺς παπάδες.	τοὺς καφέδες.	τὰς ἀλεποῦδες.
Voc.	παπάδες.	καφέδες.	ἀλεποῦδες.

409. In the same way are declined: —

ἀμαξᾶς, *coachman.*
γαλατᾶς, *milkman.*
καναπές, *sofa.*
καπαμᾶς, *stew.*
καπελᾶς, *hatter.*
καφετζῆς, *waiter in a coffee-house.*
κεφτές, *meat-ball.*
μασκαρᾶς, *masked man, villain.*
μαϊμοῦ, ἡ, *monkey.*
παποῦς, *grandfather.*
παπουτσῆς, *shoemaker.*
παπλωματᾶς, *quilt cover maker.*
τενεκές, *tin.*
τενεκετζῆς, *tinker.*
φιδές, *vermicelli.*
ψωμᾶς, *baker.*

410. ὁ μασκαρᾶς, ἠθέλησε νὰ μὲ γελάσῃ! *the villain, he wanted to cheat me!*

καφετζῆ, φέρε με ἕνα καφέ! *waiter, bring me a (cup of) coffee!*

σᾶς ἀρέσκουν οἱ κεφτέδες; *do you like meat-balls?*

ὁ παποῦς τοῦ ἁμαξᾶ, *the coachman's grandfather.*

EXERCISES.

411. Γαλατᾶ, φέρε με ἕνα ποτῆρι γάλα! — Καφετζῆ! — Τὶ ἐπιθυμεῖτε, Κύριε; — Θέλω ἕνα καφὲ βαρὺν καὶ γλυκύν. — Ἀμέσως (*immediately*)! — Φώναξε τὸν ἁμαξᾶν! — Ἔφερεν ὁ παπλωματᾶς τὸ πάπλωμα; Ὄχι, Κυρία, ὁ παπουτσῆς ἔφερε τὰ παπούτσια τοῦ κοριτσιοῦ. — Τί θὰ φάγητε ἀπόψε (*this evening*); Ἀπόψε θὰ φάγωμεν κεφτέδες καὶ κρέας καπαμᾶ. — Ἔχετε σοῦπαν; Μάλιστα, ἔχει (*there is*) σοῦπα φιδέ. — Τὸ ψωμὶ ὅλων τῶν ψωμάδων τῆς πόλεως εἶναι ἢ ἄψητον (*unbaked*) ἢ καϋμένον. — Αἱ ἀκτῖνες τῆς σελήνης ἠργύρουν τὰς κορυφὰς τῶν δένδρων. — Οἱ ἱερεῖς στεφανοῦσι τὸν βασιλέα. — Ὁ κύριος οὗτος ἐστεφάνωσε χθὲς τὴν θυγατέρα του. — Ἡ νὺξ ἐξήπλου τὰς πτέρυγάς της (*her wings*) ἐπὶ τῆς χώρας. — Ἡ κατάχρησις αὕτη ζημιοῖ τὸ ἔθνος μεγάλως (*greatly*). — Μὲ βεβαιοῖ ὅτι οὐδὲν κατορθοῖ. — Μὲ ὑποχρεοῦτε πολύ.

412. Waiter, bring me a cup of (*ἕνα φλιτζάνι*) coffee, sweet and strong, and a glass of cold water (*κρύο νερό*)! — Immediately (*ἀμέσως*)! — What have we to eat to-day? We have vermicelli soup (*σοῦπα φιδέ*), meat-balls and (a) stew. — Where is my grandfather? He is on (*εἰς*) the sofa. — All the milkmen of this town are villains. — We saw many (*πολλούς*) masks at the (*τάς*) carnival. — Have you seen our coachman's monkeys and foxes? — The rays of the sun were gilding the tops of the mountains. — What are the workmen printing to-day? The whole (*ὅλην τήν*) week they will be printing your book. — The priest was marrying this couple when the lightning (*ἡ ἀστραπή*) blinded him. — This decision of the government damages me (makes me lose) greatly (*πολύ*).

LESSON XXIV.

VERBS (*continued*).

Παθητικόν. — Passive.

413. The passive voice of all the preceding verbs is formed by adding to the proper stem the passive terminations, as may be seen in the following paradigm: —

	INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.	CONDITIONAL.	IMPERATIVE.	INFINITIVE.	PARTICIPLE.
Pres.	λύ-ομαι, *I am being* λύ-εσαι *loosed* λύ-εται λυ-όμεθα λύ-εσθε λύ-ονται	λύ-ωμαι λύ-ησαι λύ-ηται λυ-ώμεθα λύ-ησθε λύ-ωνται		λύ-ου λύ-εσθε	λύ-εσθαι	λυ-όμενος
Imp.	ἐλυ-όμην ἐλύ-εσο ἐλύ-ετο ἐλυ-όμεθα ἐλύ-εσθε ἐλύ-οντο		θὰ ἐλυ-όμην, *etc.*, or ἤθελον λύ-εσθαι, *etc.*			

1 Fut.	θὰ λύ-ωμαι, *etc.* (like pres. subj.).					
Aor.	ἐλύ-θην ἐλύ-θης ἐλύ-θη ἐλύ-θημεν ἐλύ-θητε ἐλύ-θησαν	λυ-θῶ λυ-θῇς λυ-θῇ λυ-θῶμεν λυ-θῆτε λυ-θῶσι	ἤθελον λυθῆ, *etc.*	λύ-σου λυ-θῆτε	λυ-θῆ	λυ-θείς
2 Fut.	θὰ λυ-θῶ, *etc.* (like aor. subj.), or θέλω λυθῆ, *etc.*					
Perf.	ἔχω λυ-θῆ, *etc.*, or εἶμαι λελυ-μένος, *etc.*	ἔχω λυθῆ ἔχῃς λυθῆ, *etc.*, or εἶμαι (ᾖμαι) λελυμένος, *etc.*				λελυ-μένος
Plup.	εἶχον λυ-θῆ, *etc.*, or ἤμην λελυ-μένος, *etc.*		θὰ εἶχον λυθῆ, *etc.*, or θὰ ἤμην λελυμένος, *etc.*			
Fut. Perf.	θὰ ἔχω λυ-θῆ, *etc.*					

414. NOTE. — The reduplication of the perfect participle is dropped in the vulgar idiom, which says *λυμένος* for *λελυμένος*. — In the vulgar idiom the aorist passive is conjugated as follows: *ἐλύθηκα, ἐλύθηκες, ἐλύθηκε, ἐλυθήκαμεν, ἐλυθήκατε, ἐλύθηκαν.*

415. In the same way are conjugated all the pure (vowel) verbs given in § 347, the aorist passive being formed by changing the termination *σα* of the active aorist into *θην*, and in some cases into *σθην*. The second aorist ends in *ην*; *e.g.*

416.

μαγειρεύομαι, be cooked,	*ἐμαγειρεύθην.*
πιστεύομαι, be believed,	*ἐπιστεύθην.*
ὑπανδρεύομαι, be married,	*ὑπανδρεύθην.*
φονεύομαι, be killed,	*ἐφονεύθην.*
ἀκούομαι, be heard,	*ἠκούσθην.*
κλείομαι, be closed,	*ἐκλείσθην.*
καίομαι, be burned,	*ἐκάην* (2 Aor.).

417. Also all the liquid verbs (*λ, μ, ν, ρ*) given in §§ 284 and 303, with frequent modification of the stem; *e.g.*

ἀναγγέλλομαι, be announced,	*ἀνηγγέλθην.*
βάλλομαι, be put, thrown,	*ἐβλήθην.*
ζεσταίνομαι (vlg.), *be warmed,*	*ἐζεστάθην.*
συγχαίρομαι, congratulate,	*συνεχάρην* (2 Aor.).
τρελλαίνομαι, be maddened,	*ἐτρελλάθην.*
ἀφίνομαι, be left,	*ἀφέθην.*
ἐξαπλόνομαι, spread oneself,	*ἐξηπλώθην.*
στεφανόνομαι, be crowned, married,	*ἐστεφανώθην.*
τυφλόνομαι, be blinded,	*ἐτυφλώθην.*

418. *ἐτρελλάθη ἀπὸ τὴν χαράν του, he was mad with joy.*
ἐφονεύθη ἐν Μαραθῶνι, he was killed at Marathon.
πρέπει νὰ μαγειρευθῇ καλῶς, it must be well cooked.
θ' ἀφεθῶ ἐλεύθερος, I shall be left free.

Comparison of Adjectives.

419. The degree of comparison of adjectives is generally indicated by the terminations -τερος, -τερα, -τερον for the comparative, and -τατος, -τατη, -τατον for the superlative, which replace the final ς of the positive; *e.g.* κωφός, *deaf*, κωφότερος, κωφότατος.

420. Adjectives ending in ος lengthen ο to ω if the preceding syllable is short; *e.g.* σοφός, *wise*, σοφώτερος, σοφώτατος. They keep the ο short if the preceding syllable is long; *e.g.* μωρός, *foolish*, μωρότερος, μωρότατος.

421. Adjectives in ης, εις add the terminations -τερος and -τατος to the stem in εσ-; *e.g.* εὐτυχής, *happy*, εὐτυχέστερος, εὐτυχέστατος; χαρίεις, *graceful*, χαριέστερος, χαριέστατος. Adjectives in ων add -εστερος and -εστατος to the stem; *e.g.* εὐδαίμων, *happy*, εὐδαιμονέστερος, εὐδαιμονέστατος. Adjectives ending in ους simply add the terminations -τερος and -τατος to their nominative; *e.g.* ἁπλοῦς, *simple*, ἁπλούστερος, ἁπλούστατος.

422. Participles used as adjectives form the comparison by prefixing μᾶλλον, *more*, for the comparative, and μάλιστα, *most*, or ἄριστα, *best*, for the superlative; *e.g.* πεπαιδευμένος, *educated*, μᾶλλον (or πλέον) πεπαιδευμένος, μάλιστα πεπαιδευμένος. In familiar conversation this is often done with all adjectives.

Construction.

423. Comparatives and superlatives take the genitive in the literary language, and the accusative with ἀπό or the nominative with ἤ or παρά in the vulgar idiom; *e.g.*

The son is wiser than the father

may be expressed as follows: —

ὁ υἱὸς εἶναι σοφώτερος τοῦ πατρός,
or ὁ υἱὸς εἶναι σοφώτερος ἀπὸ τὸν πατέρα,
or ὁ υἱὸς εἶναι σοφώτερος ἢ ὁ πατήρ,
or ο υἱὸς εἶναι σοφώτερος παρὰ ὁ πατήρ.

424. The following adjectives are compared irregularly: —

καλός, *good*,	καλήτερος,[1]	κάλλιστος and ἄριστος.
κακός, *bad*,	χειρότερος,	κάκιστος and χείριστος.
μικρός, *small*,	μικρότερος,[2]	ἐλάχιστος.
ταχύς, *quick*,	ταχύτερος,	τάχιστος.
πλησίος, *near*,	πλησιέστερος,	πλησιέστατος.
φίλος, *friendly, dear*,	φίλτερος,	φίλτατος.
μέγας, *great, big*,	μεγαλήτερος,[3]	μέγιστος.
πολύς, *much*,	περισσότερος,[4]	πλεῖστος.

425. The last two adjectives are declined irregularly, some of their cases being formed from the obsolete μεγάλος (still used in the vulgar idiom) and πολλός. They are declined as follows: —

Masc. Sing.	μέγας, μεγάλου, μεγάλῳ, μέγαν, μέγα.
Plur.	μεγάλοι, *etc.*, regular.
Fem.	μεγάλη, regular throughout.
Neut. Sing.	μέγα, μεγάλου, μεγάλῳ, μέγα, μέγα.
Plur.	μεγάλα, *etc.*, regular.
Masc. Sing.	πολύς, πολλοῦ, πολλῷ, πολύν, πολύ.
Plur.	πολλοί, *etc.*, regular.
Fem.	πολλή, regular throughout.
Neut. Sing.	πολύ, πολλοῦ, πολλῷ, πολύ, πολύ.
Plur.	πολλά, *etc.*, regular.

[1] Or καλλίτερος.
[2] Lit. ἐλάσσων.
[3] Lit. μείζων.
[4] Lit. πλείων.

426. εἶναι καλήτερος τοῦ μεγαλητέρου ἀδελφοῦ του, *he is better than his bigger brother.*

αἱ Ἀθῆναι εἶναι μεγαλητέρα πόλις τοῦ Πειραιῶς (ἀπὸ τὸν Πειραιᾶ, ἢ ὁ Πειραιεύς), *Athens is a bigger town than the Piraeus.*

EXERCISES.

427. Ὁ χειμὼν ἦν (ἦτο) βαρύτατος, ἀλλ' αἱ χιόνες διελύθησαν ἐνωρίτατα. — Ἦτο μέγας ἀνήρ, ἀλλὰ δυστυχέστατος. — Τὸ ὕδωρ εἶναι τὸ ἄριστον τῶν δώρων τῆς φύσεως. — Ἤθελεν ἀκουσθῆ ἡ φωνὴ τοῦ ψάλτου, ἐὰν δὲν εἶχε κλεισθῆ ἐντὸς (*within*) τῆς οἰκίας του. — Εἶναι ἁπλούστατον καὶ ἐλάχιστον πρᾶγμα, ἀλλ' ἀληθέστατον. — Ὄχι, φίλτατε ἀδελφέ, ὁ πλουσιώτερος δὲν εἶναι πάντοτε καὶ εὐδαιμονέστερος. — Ἡ πόλις αὕτη εἶναι μείζων πάσης ἄλλης (*any other*) ἐν Ἀμερικῇ (*in America*), ἀλλὰ πολὺ τοῦ Λονδίνου ἐλάσσων. — Ἀνηγγέλθη ἡμῖν (*to us*) ἡ σπουδαιοτάτη εἴδησις ὅτι ὁ κάκιστος ἐκεῖνος ἄνθρωπος ἀφέθη ἐλεύθερος. — Ὁ δυστυχέστατος φίλος μας ἐτυφλώθη καὶ ἡ σύζυγός του (*his wife*) ἐτρελλάθη. — Ἡ ἀσθένεια ἐξηπλώθη τάχιστα ἐφ' ὅλης (*over all*) τῆς χώρας. — Ἡ Κωνσταντινούπολις εἶναι ἡ μεγαλητέρα πόλις τῆς Ἀνατολῆς. — Συνεχάρην τὸν φίλον μου διότι ἐθεραπεύθη ἐντελῶς. — Μία χελιδὼν δὲν κάμνει τὴν ἄνοιξιν (*spring*).

428. The voice of the orator was heard at (εἰς) a very great distance. — The best educated man is not always the wisest. — It is very true (neuter) that the poorer (man) is often (πολλάκις) happier than the richer. — We were married yesterday evening (τὸ ἑσπέρας). — The priest of this village married us. — Dearest father, the news announced (aor. fem. participle) to our friends that you were completely (ἐντελῶς) cured, was heard with (μετά, gen.) the greatest joy. — This street is broader and longer than that one (ἐκείνης). — He is worse than his brother. — He was maddened and blinded by love. — What very great thing is contained in a very small one? Man's mind in his body.

LESSON XXV.

VERBS (*continued*).

Aorist Passive.

429. It was remarked in the last lesson (§ **415**) that the aorist passive of pure verbs is formed from the active by changing the termination *σα* to *θην*. In mute verbs the letter *θ*, being an aspirate, often modifies the characteristic which precedes it; the smooth and middle *π*-mutes (*π*, *β*) and *κ*-mutes (*κ*, *γ*) to their respective aspirates *φ* and *χ*; and the dental mutes (*τ*, *δ*, *θ*) and *ζ*, *σκ*, *ττ*, *σσ*, to *σ*, except in those verbs in *ζω*, *σκω*, *ττω*, *σσω*, given in § **250**, which have originally a palatal characteristic; *e.g.*

430.

ἀνακαλύπτομαι, be discovered,	*ἀνεκαλύφθην.*
ἀνοίγομαι, be opened,	*ἀνοίχθην.*[1]
ἀλλάσσομαι, be changed,	*ἠλλάχθην.*
ἀποφασίζομαι, be decided,	*ἀπεφασίσθην.*
διατάσσομαι, be ordered,	*διετάχθην.*
διδάσκομαι, be taught,	*ἐδιδάχθην.*
θαυμάζομαι, be admired,	*ἐθαυμάσθην.*
κρύπτομαι, be hidden, hide myself,	*ἐκρύβην.*[2]
λέγομαι, be said,	*ἐλέχθην.*[3]
πέμπομαι, be sent,	*ἐπέμφθην.*
παίζομαι, be played,	*ἐπαίχθην.*
πείθομαι, be persuaded,	*ἐπείσθην.*
ὑβρίζομαι, be insulted,	*ὑβρίσθην.*

[1] Lit. *ἠνεώχθην.* [2] Second aorist. [3] Also lit. *ἐῤῥέθην.*

Ἀριθμητικά. — NUMERALS.

431.

Cardinal.	Ordinal.
1 ..... ἕν.[1]	1st ..... πρῶτος.
2 ..... δύω.	2d ..... δεύτερος.
3 ..... τρία.	3d ..... τρίτος.
4 ..... τέσσαρα.[2]	4th ..... τέταρτος.
5 ..... πέντε.	5th ..... πέμπτος.
6 ..... ἕξ.[3]	6th ..... ἕκτος.
7 ..... ἑπτά.[4]	7th ..... ἕβδομος.
8 ..... ὀκτώ.[5]	8th ..... ὄγδοος.
9 ..... ἐννέα.	9th ..... ἔννατος.
10 ..... δέκα.	10th ..... δέκατος.
11 ..... ἕνδεκα.	11th ..... ἑνδέκατος.
12 ..... δώδεκα.	12th ..... δωδέκατος.
13 ..... δεκατρία.	13th ..... δέκατος τρίτος.
14 ..... δεκατέσσαρα.	14th ..... δέκατος τέταρτος.
20 ..... εἴκοσι.	20th ..... εἰκοστός.
21 ..... εἴκοσι ἕν.	21st ..... εἰκοστὸς πρῶτος.
22 ..... εἴκοσι δύω.	22d ..... εἰκοστὸς δεύτερος.
30 ..... τριάκοντα.[6]	30th ..... τριακοστός.
31 ..... τριάκοντα ἕν.[7]	31st ..... τριακοστὸς πρῶτος.
40 ..... τεσσαράκοντα.[8]	40th ..... τεσσαρακοστός.
50 ..... πεντήκοντα.[9]	50th ..... πεντηκοστός.
60 ..... ἑξήκοντα.[10]	60th ..... ἑξηκοστός.
70 ..... ἑβδομήκοντα.[11]	70th ..... ἑβδομηκοστός.

[1] Vlg. ἕνα.
[2] Vlg. τέσσερα.
[3] Vlg. ἕξι.
[4] Vlg. ἑφτά.
[5] Vlg. ὀχτώ.
[6] Vlg. τριάντα.
[7] Vlg. τριάντα ἕνα.
[8] Vlg. σαράντα.
[9] Vlg. πενῆντα.
[10] Vlg. ἑξῆντα.
[11] Vlg. ἑβδομῆντα.

Cardinal.	Ordinal.
80 ..... ὀγδοήκοντα.[1]	80th ..... ὀγδοηκοστός.
90 ..... ἐννενήκοντα.[2]	90th ..... ἐννενηκοστός.
100 ..... ἑκατόν.[3]	100th ..... ἑκατοστός.
200 ..... διακόσια.	200th ..... διακοσιοστός.
300 ..... τριακόσια.	300th ..... τριακοσιοστός.
400 ..... τετρακόσια.	400th ..... τετρακοσιοστός.
500 ..... πεντακόσια.	500th ..... πεντακοσιοστός.
600 ..... ἑξακόσια.	600th ..... ἑξακοσιοστός.
700 ..... ἑπτακόσια.	700th ..... ἑπτακοσιοστός.
800 ..... ὀκτακόσια.	800th ..... ὀκτακοσιοστός.
900 ..... ἐννεακόσια.	900th ..... ἐννεακοσιοστός.
1000 ..... χίλια.	1000th ..... χιλιοστός.
2000 ..... δύω χιλιάδες.	2000th ..... δισχιλιοστός.
1,000,000 ..... ἓν ἑκατομμύριον.	1,000,000th ..... ἑκατομμυριοστός.
	Last ..... τελευταῖος.

432. Of the cardinal numbers, ἕν, τρία, and τέσσαρα are declined as follows: —

	Masc.	Fem.	Neut.
Nom.	εἷς (vlg. ἕνας).	μία.	ἕν (vlg. ἕνα).
Gen.	ἑνός.	μιᾶς.	ἑνός.
Dat.	ἑνί.	μιᾷ.	ἑνί.
Acc.	ἕνα (vlg. ἕναν).	μίαν.	ἕν (vlg. ἕνα).

	Masc. and Fem.	Neut.	Masc. and Fem.	Neut.
Nom.	τρεῖς.	τρία.	τέσσαρες.	τέσσαρα.
Gen.	τριῶν.	τριῶν.	τεσσάρων.	τεσσάρων.
Dat.	τρισί.	τρισί.	τέσσαρσι.	τέσσαρσι.
Acc.	τρεῖς.	τρία.	τέσσαρας.	τέσσαρα.

[1] Vlg. ὀγδόντα, ὀγδοῆντα. [2] Vlg. ἐννενῆντα. [3] Vlg. ἑκατό.

433. Twenty-one, thirty-one, *etc.*, are declined like one. — Two hundred, three hundred, *etc.*, are declined according to the second declension, διακόσιοι, διακοσίων, διακοσίοις, *etc.*

434. Numbers ending in χιλιάδες or ἑκατομμύρια take in the literary language the genitive, and in the vulgar idiom the nominative; *e.g.* δύω χιλιάδες ἀνδρῶν (ἄνδρες).

435. *One half* is ἥμισυς, ἡμίσεια, ἥμισυ (vlg. μισός, μισή, μισό). — *One and a half* is εἷς καὶ ἥμισυς, μία καὶ ἡμίσεια, *etc.* (vlg. ἑνάμισυς, μιάμιση, ἑνάμισυ). — *Two and a half* is δύω καὶ ἥμισυ (vlg. δυώμισυ, *etc.*).

436. *Per cent* (%) is expressed by τοῖς ἑκατόν; *e.g.* 8 %, ὀκτὼ τοῖς ἑκατόν.

437 *Ordinal* numbers are declined regularly according to the second declension.

438. *Abstract* numerals end in άς, and are declined according to the third declension; *e.g.*

μονάς, *a unit.*

δυάς, *a couple.*

τριάς; δεκάς; δωδεκάς, *a dozen, etc.*

ἑβδομάς, from the ordinal ἕβδομος, means *a week.*

439. *Proportional* numerals end in πλοῦς or πλάσιος; *e.g.* ἁπλοῦς, *simple;* διπλοῦς, διπλάσιος, *double;* τριπλοῦς, τριπλάσιος, *triple, etc.*

These numerals are formed from the adjective ἁπλοῦς, *simple*, and the adverbs δίς, τρίς, *twice, thrice, etc.*

440. Similar adverbs are also

ποσάκις, *how often*	(vlg. πόσας φοράς).
ὁσάκις, *as often*	(vlg. ὅσας φοράς).
τοσάκις, *so often*	(vlg. τόσας φοράς).
πολλάκις, *very often*	(vlg. πολλάς φοράς).

441. The days of the week are

Κυριακή (Lord's day)	*Sunday.*
Δευτέρα (Second day)	*Monday.*
Τρίτη (Third day)	*Tuesday.*
Τετάρτη (Fourth day)	*Wednesday.*
Πέμπτη (Fifth day)	*Thursday.*
Παρασκευή (Preparation day)	*Friday.*
Σάββατον (Sabbath)	*Saturday.*

442. The names of the months are

Ἰανουάριος.	Μάϊος.	Σεπτέμβριος.
Φεβρουάριος.	Ἰούνιος.	Ὀκτώβριος.
Μάρτιος.	Ἰούλιος.	Νοέμβριος.
Ἀπρίλιος.	Αὔγουστος.	Δεκέμβριος.

443. The date is expressed by the dative of the ordinal numeral of the day of the month, the month being in the genitive, and the year in cardinal numbers. The day of the week is placed at the end in the accusative; *e.g.*

τῇ εἰκοστῇ πέμπτῃ Ἀπριλίου χίλια ὀκτακόσια εἴκοσι ἕξ, ἡμέραν Κυριακήν.

Sunday, the 25th of April, 1826.

In the literary language, the year is often expressed by ordinal numbers, the word ἔτους being understood; *e.g.*

τοῦ χιλιοστοῦ ὀκτακοσιοστοῦ ἕκτου (ἔτους), or
κατὰ τὸ χιλιοστὸν ὀκτακοσιοστὸν ἕκτον (ἔτος).

The hour is expressed in the feminine, the word ὥρα being understood; *e.g.*

εἰς τὰς ἑπτά, *at seven o'clock.*
εἰς τὴν μισήν, *at half-past twelve.*
εἰς τὰς δυώμισυ, *at half-past two.*

EXERCISES.

444. Ἡ ἐλευθερία τῆς Ἑλλάδος ἐκηρύχθη τῇ *25* Μαρτίου *1821*, ἡμέραν Κυριακήν. — Ἡ Κωνσταντινούπολις κατελήφθη (*was taken*) ὑπὸ τῶν Τούρκων τῇ *29* Μαΐου *1453*. — Οἱ χωροφύλακες συνέλαβον τοὺς κλέπτας καίτοι (*although*) οὗτοι ἦσαν τριπλάσιοι αὐτῶν. — Ἡ θύρα δὲν ἠνοίγετο, οὐδεὶς (*nobody*) ἐφαίνετο, ὥστε (*so that*) ἀπειλπίσθη ἐντελῶς καὶ ἐρρίφθη εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν ἵνα πνιγῇ. — Ὁ πρῶτος ὅστις (*who*) προσεπάθησε νὰ λουσθῇ ἐν τοῖς βαθυτάτοις τούτοις ὕδασιν ἐπνίγη ἀμέσως. — Ἤβρίσθη δὶς καὶ τρίς, οὐδὲν (*nothing*) ἀπαντῶν, ὥστε παρ' ὅλων ἐθαυμάσθη ἡ ὑπομονή του. — Ἐγεννήθη τὴν Κυριακήν, ἐβαπτίσθη τὴν Δευτέραν, ἀπέθανε τὴν Τρίτην καὶ ἐτάφη τὴν Τετάρτην. — Πόσων ἐτῶν εἶναι ἡ θυγάτηρ σας; Εἶναι δεκαέξ ἐτῶν καὶ τριῶν μηνῶν. — Σᾶς περιμένω αὔριον τὸ ἑσπέρας εἰς τὰς ἑπτά, διὰ νὰ φάγωμεν ὁμοῦ (*together*). — Ποίαν (τί) ὥραν ἐξυπνᾶτε τὸ πρωΐ (*in the morning*); Τὸ πρωΐ ἐξυπνῶ εἰς τὰς πέντε.

445. 17 brigands were hidden in the forest, 41 soldiers were sent to attack them; 16 were taken, but the 17th managed to hide himself and was not found. — I was ordered by (ὑπό, gen.) the doctor to wash myself three times a day (gen.). — This island was discovered on the 31st of August, 1892. — The Greek language was taught twice a week (gen.), on Tuesday and Saturday (acc.). — The enemy was three times more numer-

ous (τριπλάσιος) than we (ἡμῶν), but the moment (ἅμα ὡς) we were ordered, we threw ourselves upon them (κατ' αὐτοῦ) twice and thrice,[1] so that they were entirely dispersed.

[1] Greek phrase used instead of *repeatedly*.

LESSON XXVI.

VERBS (*continued*).

PASSIVE CONTRACT VERBS.

446. The passive present and imperfect of contracted verbs (characteristic *α*, *ε*, *ο*) are conjugated as follows: —

	INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.	IMPERATIVE.	INFINITIVE.	PARTICIPLE.
Pres.	κτυπῶμαι (άο) κτυπᾶσαι (άε) κτυπᾶται (άε) κτυπώμεθα (αό) κτυπᾶσθε (άε) κτυπῶνται (άο)	κτυπῶμαι (άω) κτυπᾶσαι (άη) κτυπᾶται (άη) κτυπώμεθα (άω) κτυπᾶσθε (άη) κτυπῶνται (άω)	κτυποῦ (άου) κτυπᾶσθε (άε)	κτυπᾶσθαι (άε)	κτυπώμενος (αό)
Imp.	ἐκτυπώμην (αό), ἐκτυπᾶσο (άε), ἐκτυπᾶτο (άε), ἐκτυπώμεθα (αό), ἐκτυπᾶσθε (άε), ἐκτυπῶντο (άο). CONDITIONAL. θὰ ἐκτυπώμην, *etc.*				
Pres.	ζητοῦμαι (έο) ζητεῖσαι (έε) ζητεῖται (έε) ζητούμεθα (εό) ζητεῖσθε (έε) ζητοῦνται (έο)	ζητῶμαι (έω) ζητῆσαι (έη) ζητῆται (έη) ζητώμεθα (έω) ζητῆσθε (έη) ζητῶνται (έω)	ζητοῦ (έου) ζητεῖσθε (έε)	ζητεῖσθαι (έε)	ζητούμενος (έο)

Imp.	ἐζητούμην (εό), ἐζητεῖσο (έε), ἐζητεῖτο (έε), ἐζητούμεθα (εό), ἐζητεῖσθε (έε), ἐζητοῦντο (έο). CONDITIONAL. θὰ ἐζητούμην, *etc.*				
Pres.	χρυσοῦμαι (όο) χρυσοῦσαι (όε) χρυσοῦται (όε) χρυσούμεθα (οό) χρυσοῦσθε (όε) χρυσοῦνται (όο)	χρυσῶμαι (όω) χρυσῶσαι (όη) χρυσῶται (οή) χρυσώμεθα (οώ) χρυσῶσθε (όη) χρυσῶνται (όω)	χρυσοῦ (όου) χρυσοῦσθε (όε)	χρυσοῦσθαι (όε)	χρυσώμενος (οό)
Imp.	ἐχρυσούμην (οό), ἐχρυσοῦσο (όε), ἐχρυσοῦτο (όε), ἐχρυσούμεθα (οό), ἐχρυσοῦσθε (όε), ἐχρυσοῦντο (όο). CONDITIONAL. θὰ ἐχρυσούμην, *etc.*				

447. NOTE 1. — The imperative singular of all three conjugations is very rarely used in Modern Greek and is replaced by the subjunctive with ἄς; *e.g.* ἂς κτυπᾶσαι, ἂς ζητῆσαι, *etc.*

448. NOTE 2. — As we remarked in Lesson XXIII. (§ 402), the vulgar idiom avoids the contraction of verbs whose stem ends in ο by inserting the consonant ν between the stem and the terminations of the present and imperfect. This is also the case in the passive, so that the above verb χρυσοῦμαι becomes in the vulgar idiom χρυσόνομαι and offers no contraction.

449. REMARK. — The formation of the aorist passive offers no difficulty in contract verbs; it suffices to change the active termination σα into θην; *e.g.*

Active: κτυπῶ, ἐκτύπησα; ζητῶ, ἐζήτησα; χρυσῶ, ἐχρύσωσα.
Passive: κτυπῶμαι, ἐκτυπήθην; ζητοῦμαι, ἐζητήθην; χρυσοῦμαι, ἐχρυσώθην.

450. Some few of these verbs have the aorist in σθην; *e.g.*

γελῶ, *laugh, cheat*, ἐγελάσθην; κρεμῶ, *hang*, ἐκρεμάσθην; *etc.*

Ἀντωνυμίαι. — Pronouns.

451. The *personal pronouns* are declined as follows: —

	First Person.		Second Person.	
	singular.	plural.	singular.	plural.
Nom.	ἐγώ.	ἡμεῖς.[2]	σύ.[4]	ὑμεῖς.[6]
Gen.	ἐμοῦ.	ἡμῶν.[3]	σοῦ.	ὑμῶν.[7]
Dat.	ἐμοί.	ἡμῖν.[3]	σοί.	ὑμῖν.[7]
Acc.	ἐμέ.[1]	ἡμᾶς.[3]	σέ.[5]	ὑμᾶς.[7]

452. The third person is replaced by the pronoun αὐτός, αὐτή, αὐτό, which is declined regularly. In the literary language, instead of αὐτός, the demonstrative pronoun οὗτος, αὕτη, τοῦτο is used, the declension of which was given in § 259. For objects at a distance, ἐκεῖνος, ἐκείνη is used.

453. In the vulgar idiom, when these pronouns are intimately attached to some verb or noun, they are declined as follows: —

	First Person.		Second Person.	
	singular.	plural.	singular.	plural.
Nom.	—	—	—	—
Gen.	μοῦ.	μᾶς.	σοῦ.	σᾶς.
Dat.	μοί.	μᾶς.	σοί.	σᾶς.
Acc.	μέ.	μᾶς.	σέ.	σᾶς.

	Third Person.					
	singular.			plural.		
	masc.	fem.	neut.	masc.	fem.	neut.
Nom.	—	—	—	—	—	—
Gen.	τοῦ.	τῆς.	τοῦ.	τῶν.[8]	τῶν.	τῶν.
Dat.	τῷ.	τῇ.	τῷ.	τοῖς.	ταῖς.	τοῖς.
Acc.	τόν.	τήν.	τό.	τούς.	τάς.	τά.

[1] Vlg. ἐμένα.
[2] Vlg. ἐμεῖς.
[3] Vlg. ἐμᾶς.
[4] Vlg. ἐσύ.
[5] Vlg. ἐσέ, ἐσένα.
[6] Vlg. σεῖς, ἐσεῖς.
[7] Vlg. σᾶς, ἐσᾶς.
[8] Or τούς.

Construction.

454. The nominative of the personal pronouns is expressed only when it is necessary to draw attention to the person; *e.g.*

ἦλθον, *I came.*

ἐγὼ ἦλθον καὶ ὄχι αὐτός, *I came and not he.*

The oblique cases of these pronouns always precede the verb, except in the imperative; *e.g.*

σὲ βλέπω, *I see you.* τῷ εἶπον, *I told him.*

εἰπέ μοι, *tell me.*

455. When two pronouns in different cases accompany a verb, the one in the accusative (the direct object of the verb) is placed second; *e.g.*

δός μοι τό, *give it to me.* μοὶ τὸ ἔδωκε, *he gave it to me.*

When the particles θά, νά, ἄν, ἄς, *etc.*, precede the verb, the personal pronouns are placed after the particle; *e.g.*

θὰ μοὶ τὸ εἴπῃ, *he will tell it to me.*

456. The pronoun αὐτός and the demonstratives οὗτος and ἐκεῖνος are placed either before or after the noun; *e.g.*

αὐτὸς (οὗτος) ὁ ἄνθρωπος, or ὁ ἄνθρωπος αὐτός (οὗτος), *this man.*

457. In the vulgar idiom, the genitive of the personal pronouns (μου, σου, του, *etc.*), which has a possessive signification, can be placed either after the substantive or after the adjective which belongs to the substantive; *e.g.*

ὁ πιστός μου φίλος, or ὁ πιστὸς φίλος μου, *my faithful friend.*

EXERCISES.

458. Τίνος εἶναι ἡ οἰκία αὕτη; Ἡμῶν. — Εἶναι ἡ οἰκία μας. — Τίς σᾶς τὸ εἶπεν; Μᾶς τὸ εἶπεν ἡ ἀδελφή μας. — Σεῖς ἢ ὁ ἀδελφός σας ἐστεφανώθητε χθές; Οὔτε ἐγὼ οὔτε ὁ ἀδελφός μου, ἀλλ' ἡ ἀδελφή μας. — Τὸ κατώρθωσε; Δὲν τό γνωρίζω. — Σᾶς εὐχαριστῶ καὶ σᾶς παρακαλῶ νὰ μὲ ἀγαπᾶτε. — Τίνες ζημιοῦνται εἰς τὴν ὑπόθεσιν ταύτην; Ὑμεῖς καὶ ἡμεῖς. — Καὶ ἡμεῖς ζημιούμεθα καὶ σεῖς ζημιοῦσθε. — Τίς ἔδωσεν (or ἔδωκεν, *gave*) ὑμῖν τὴν ἐπιστολὴν ταύτην; Ὁ ὑπηρέτης μου μοὶ τήν ἔδωσεν. — Εἴπατε εἰς τὸν ἀδελφόν σας ὅτι ἐπιθυμῶ νὰ τὸν ἴδω; Δὲν τῷ τὸ εἶπον, διότι δὲν τὸν εἶδον.

459. Whose (*τίνος*) house are you looking for (seeking, *ζητεῖτε*)? Yours. Your house. — Whose brother was knocked (down)? Ours. Our brother. — Whom (*τίνα*) did he strike? Me. He struck me. — Whom is he crowning? Them. — He would have been crowning him, if he loved him. — Has he managed it (well)? I do not know (it). — Your brother told her that he would leave. — I thank you for your kindness (*καλωσύνη*). — I beg you not to misunderstand me. — Who lives in this house? I. — I kissed her and told her that I loved her. — He is loved by the good and hated by the bad. — This affair (*ὑπόθεσις*) was discussed by us (*παρ' ἡμῶν*), and it was decided to take off (substract) the half of your debt. — Were you or (was) your brother punished? Neither I nor my brother was punished, but our sister.

LESSON XXVII.

Verbs (*continued*).

Irregular Verbs.

460. The following is a list of the most commonly used irregular verbs of the Modern Greek language: —

ἀφήνω or ἀφίνω (from ἀφίημι), *leave, let be:* fut. θ' ἀφήσω, aor. ἄφησα and ἀφῆκα; imv. pres. ἄφες, ἄφετε, aor. ἄφησε, ἀφήσατε; aor. pass. ἀφέθην.

βλέπω, *see:* fut. θὰ ἴδω, aor. εἶδον; imv. ἴδε and ἰδέ (vlg. διέ, fut. θὰ διῶ).

γίνομαι, *become, be done:* fut. θὰ γίνω, aor. ἔγινα (or θὰ γείνω, ἔγεινα).

δεικνύω (from δείκνυμι), *show:* fut. θὰ δείξω, aor. ἔδειξα.

δίδω (from δίδωμι; vlg. δίνω), *give:* fut. θὰ δώσω, aor. ἔδωσα and ἔδωκα; imv. pres. δίδε, aor. δῶσε, and in the literary language δός, δότε.

εἶμαι, *be:* imperf. ἤμην (conjugation given in §§ 51 and 77). It is necessary to know also the classical conjugation, which is still much used in writing: pres. ind. εἰμί, εἶ, ἐστί, ἐσμέν, ἐστέ, εἰσί, subj. ὦ, ᾖς, ᾖ, ὦμεν, ἦτε, ὦσι, imv. ἔσο, ἔστω, ἔστε, ἔστωσαν, inf. εἶναι, partic. ὤν, οὖσα, ὄν; imperf. ἦν, ἦς, ἦν, ἦμεν, ἦτε, ἦν; fut. ἔσομαι, ἔσῃ, ἔσεται (ἔσται), ἐσόμεθα, ἔσεσθαι, ἔσονται, inf. ἔσεσθαι, partic. ἐσόμενος, ἐσομένη, ἐσόμενον.

ἐμβαίνω (vlg. μπαίνω), *enter:* fut. θὰ ἔμβω, aor. ἐμβῆκα, imv. ἔμβα. In the same way βγαίνω (from ἐκβαίνω), *go out:* θὰ ἔβγω, ἐβγῆκα, ἔβγα.

ἔρχομαι, *come:* fut. θὰ ἔλθω, aor. ἦλθον, imv. ἐλθέ, and vlg. ἔλα, ἐλᾶτε. In the same way ἐξέρχομαι, *go out;* εἰσέρχομαι, *go in, etc.*

θέτω (from τίθημι), *place, put:* fut. θὰ θέσω, aor. ἔθεσα; pres. pass. θέτομαι and τίθεμαι, fut. θὰ τεθῶ, aor. ἐτέθην.

κάθημαι, *sit:* fut. θὰ καθίσω, aor. ἐκάθισα (or θὰ καθήσω, ἐκάθησα); aor. pass. ἐκαθέσθην.

καλῶ, *call:* pres. pass. καλοῦμαι, fut. θὰ κληθῶ, aor. ἐκλήθην. In the same way προσκαλῶ, *invite;* ἀνακαλῶ, *recall;* ἐπικαλοῦμαι, *invoke;* συγκαλῶ, *convoke; etc.*

λαμβάνω, *get, receive:* fut. θὰ λάβω, 2 aor. ἔλαβον.

λέγω, *say, tell:* fut. θὰ εἴπω, aor. εἶπον; aor. pass. ἐρρέθην and ἐλέχθην.

πηγαίνω and ὑπάγω, *go:* fut. θὰ ὑπάγω, aor. ὑπῆγα (vlg. ἐπῆγα), imv. πήγαινε and ὕπαγε.

πίπτω, *fall:* fut. θὰ πέσω, aor. ἔπεσα.

ῥίπτω, *throw:* fut. θὰ ῥίψω, aor. ἔῤῥιψα (vlg. θὰ ῥίξω, ἔῤῥιξα).

σηκόνομαι, *get up:* fut. θὰ σηκωθῶ, aor. ἐσηκώθην, imv. σήκω, σηκωθῆτε.

στέκομαι (from ἵστημι), *stand:* fut. θὰ σταθῶ, aor. ἐστάθην.

συμβαίνει (impersonal), *it happens:* fut. θὰ συμβῇ, aor. συνέβη.

τρέχω, *run:* 1 aor. ἔτρεξα, 2 aor. ἔδραμον.

τυγχάνω, *chance, happen:* 2 aor. ἔτυχον.

φαίνομαι, *appear:* fut. θὰ φανῶ, 2 aor. ἐφάνην.

φεύγω, *go away:* fut. θὰ φύγω, 2 aor. ἔφυγον.

χαίρομαι and χαίρω, *rejoice, be glad:* fut. θὰ χαρῶ, 2 aor. ἐχάρην; pres. imv. χαῖρε, χαίρετε, partic. χαίρων, χαίρουσα, χαῖρον (vlg. χαρούμενος).

(See Vocab. XXX.)

461. A great many Greek verbs are conjugated according to the passive voice, although their signification is active or neuter. Such are

ἀποκρίνομαι, *answer.*	ὀρκίζομαι, *swear.*
ἀφικνοῦμαι, *arrive.*	παραδέχομαι, *accept.*
ἐνθυμοῦμαι, *remember.*	παραπονοῦμαι, *complain.*
ἐντρέπομαι, *be ashamed.*	περιποιοῦμαι, *treat well.*
ἔρχομαι, *come.*	σέβομαι, *respect.*
εὔχομαι, *wish.*	σκέπτομαι, *think.*
δέχομαι, *receive.*	στέκομαι, *stand.*
δύναμαι, *can.*	συλλογίζομαι, *think.*
κάθημαι, *sit.*	συλλυποῦμαι, *condole.*
καταγίνομαι, *be occupied in.*	συνεννοοῦμαι, *come to an understanding.*
κεῖμαι, *lie.*	ὑπολήπτομαι, *esteem.*
κινοῦμαι, *be in motion.*	ὑπόσχομαι, *promise.*
κοιμῶμαι (vlg. κοιμοῦμαι), *sleep.*	φαίνομαι, *appear.*
λυποῦμαι, *be sorry.*	φαντάζομαι, *imagine.*
μάχομαι, *fight in battle.*	φοβοῦμαι, *be afraid.*
μεταχειρίζομαι, *use.*	χρειάζομαι, *require.*
ὀργίζομαι, *get angry.*	ψεύδομαι, *lie, tell lies.*

(See Vocab. XXXI.)

462. In the vulgar idiom, verbs in ά*γω*, έ*γω*, ώ*γω*, drop the γ, and also the following vowel or diphthong when this is followed by a consonant. Verbs in α*ίω* drop in the same case the vowel or diphthong following αι. For instance, the verbs κλαίω, *cry;* λέγω, *say;* τρώγω, *eat;* θὰ φάγω, *I shall eat,* are conjugated as follows: —

κλαίω, κλαῖς, κλαίει, κλαῖμε, κλαῖτε, κλαῖν (for κλαίουν).

λέω, λές, λέει, λέμε, λέτε, λέν (for λέγουν).

τρώω, τρῷς, τρώει, τρῶμε, τρῶτε, τρῶν (for τρώγουν)

θὰ φάω, θὰ φᾷς, θὰ φᾷ, θὰ φᾶμε, θὰ φᾶτε, θὰ φᾶν (for θὰ φάγουν).

Pronouns (*continued*).

463. The *possessive pronouns* are

ἐμός, ἐμή, ἐμόν, *mine.*

ἡμέτερος, ἡμετέρα, ἡμέτερον, *our.*

σός, σή, σόν, *thine.*

ὑμέτερος, ὑμετέρα, ὑμέτερον, *your.*

αὐτοῦ, *his, its;* αὐτῆς, *her;* αὐτῶν, *their.*

464. In the vulgar idiom, these nouns are generally replaced by ὁ ἰδικός μου, ὁ ἰδικός σου, ὁ ἰδικός του, *my own, thy own, etc.*

465. Remark. — The possessive pronouns are often replaced by the genitive of the personal pronoun; *e.g.* ὁ οἶκός μου for ὁ ἐμός οἶκος, *my house;* ὁ ἀδελφός των for ὁ αὐτῶν ἀδελφός, *their brother, etc.*

466. The *interrogative pronoun* is

τίς; (masc. and fem.), τί; (neut.), — gen. τίνος; and in the vulgar idiom, ποῖος; ποία; ποῖον; *who? what?*

τί often replaces all genders and numbers; *e.g.*

τί δάκρυα! *what tears!*

τί συμβουλὰς δὲν τῷ ἔδωκα! *what advice did I not give him!*

467. The *indefinite* and *relative pronouns* are

τὶς, τὶ, *any;* gen. τινός.

κἄτι (κἄν τι), *something.*

ὅστις, ἥτις, ὅτι, *who* (gen. οὑτινος, ἥστινος, οὑτινος, each part being declined separately).

ὁστισδήποτε, ἡτισδήποτε, ὁτιδήποτε, *whoever.*

468. In the vulgar idiom, ὅστις is replaced by ὁ ὁποῖος, ἡ ὁποία, τὸ ὁποῖον, *who,* and ὁστισδήποτε by ὁποιοσδήποτε, ὁποιαδήποτε, ὁποιονδήποτε, *whoever.*

ὅπου (or ὁπού, or ποῦ), *that* (indeclinable), often replaces in the vulgar idiom all genders and numbers of the relative pronoun (not to be confounded with the adverbs ποῦ; *where?* ποῦ, *there*); *e.g.*

ὁ ποταμὸς ὁποῦ τρέχει, *the river that runs.*

ἡ κόρη ὅπου λατρεύω, *the girl that I adore.*

ἐκεῖνοι ὅπου λέγουσι, *those that say.*

οὐδείς, οὐδεμία, οὐδέν in the literary language, and κανείς, καμμία, κανέν in the vulgar idiom, signify *nobody.*

μερικοί, μερικαί, μερικά, *some; e.g.*

μερικοὶ ἄνθρωποι, *some men.*

μερικὰ πράγματα, *some things.*

κάποιος, κάποια, κάποιον in the vulgar idiom, *somebody.*

ὁ, ἡ, τὸ δεῖνα (indeclinable), *some person.*

469. Other pronouns of *quantity, quality, etc.*, are

πόσος; *how much?* τόσος, *so much.* ὅσος, *as much.*

τοιοῦτος, τοιαύτη, τοιοῦτο, *such a one.*

τοσοῦτος, τοσαύτη, τοσοῦτο, *so great.*

ὁ ἑαυτός μου, ὁ ἑαυτός σου, *etc., myself, thyself.*

ἄλλος, *another.* ἄλληλοι, *each other.*

ἕτερος, ἑτέρα, ἕτερον, *other.*

470. To which may be added the adjectives

ὅλος, ὅλη, ὅλον, *all.*
ὁλόκληρος, ὁ, ἡ, ὁλόκληρον, τό, *entire, the whole.*
πᾶς (gen. παντός), πᾶσα, πᾶν, *every one, all.*
λοιπός, λοιποί, *the rest, etc.*

EXERCISES.

471. Τίς (ποῖος) εἶναι εἰς τὸν κῆπον; Ἡ ἀδελφή μου καὶ ἡ ὑμετέρα (ἡ ἰδική σας). — Ἔλα ἐδώ, τί θέλεις; Ἐκεῖνος ὅστις (ὁ ὁποῖος, ὅπου) μοὶ εἶπε νὰ ἔλθω ἐνταῦθα (ἐδῶ) γνωρίζει τί ζητῶ. — Λέγε, τίνες (ποῖοι) ἐκλήθησαν νὰ καθήσωσιν εἰς τὴν τράπεζαν τοῦ βασιλέως; Οἱτινεσδήποτε (ὁποιοιδήποτε) καὶ ἂν (κἂν) ὦσι (*they may be*), θὰ καθήσωσιν ἐκεῖ ὅπου (*where*) τεθῶσι. — Εἶναι ἰδικός σας (ὑμέτερος) ὁ ἵππος οὗτος; Μάλιστα, εἶναι ἰδικός μου (ἐμός). — Φαίνεται βέβαιον ὅτι ὁ φίλος μας δὲν ἤκουσε τὰς συμβουλὰς τὰς ὁποίας (ἅστινας, ὅπου) τῷ ἐδώκατε. — Τί ἔγειναν οἱ ἀδελφοί σας; Ὑπῆγαν εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν των. — Πήγαινε νὰ ἴδῃς τί ὥρα εἶναι! — Σήκω καὶ φύγε ἀπ' ἐδώ.

472. Leave him alone (quiet, ἥσυχον), whoever he may be (καὶ ἂν εἶναι). — Who told you this? Your father told it to ours. — Who is going to (the) town? He who came yesterday. — They gave me the books which they had got this morning (σήμερον τὸ πρωΐ). — I am ashamed to see you sitting when all the rest are

standing. — Come here and tell me if this is yours! No, it is not mine, it is theirs. — What o'clock (*τί ὥρα*) is it? It is half-past seven (*ἑπτὰ καὶ μισή*). — Those that were invited came and sat at his table. — What has become (of) the letter which I threw into the garden? The wind took it (*τὸ ἐπῆρε*) and it fell into the river.— I received your letter and I come to tell you that I am ashamed of you (*δι' ὑμᾶς*). — What?

LESSON XXVIII.

Προθέσεις. — Prepositions.

473. The *prepositions* of the Modern Greek language are the following: —

ἀντί, ἀπό, ἐκ, πρό, which take the genitive.

ἐν, σύν, which take the dative.

ἀνά, εἰς, which take the accusative.

διά, ἐπί, κατά, μετά, παρά, περί, ὑπό, ὑπέρ, which take either the genitive or the accusative.

πρός, which takes either the dative or the accusative.

We will examine each of these in the above order.

474. **1. With the Genitive.**

ἀντί (before a vowel with the aspirate ἀνθ'), *instead of: e.g.* ἀντ' ἐμοῦ, *instead of me.*

ἀπό (before a vowel with the aspirate ἀφ'), *from, by, since: e.g.* ἀπ' Ἀθηνῶν εἰς Πειραῖα, *from Athens to the Piraeus;* τὸν ἔλαβεν ἀπὸ τῆς χειρός, *he took him by the hand;* ἀπὸ τοῦ παρελθόντος μηνός, *since last month.* In the vulgar idiom ἀπό always take the acc.; *e.g.* ἀπὸ τὰς Ἀθήνας, ἀπὸ τὴν χεῖρα, ἀπὸ τὸν παρελθόντα μῆνα.

ἐκ (before a vowel ἐξ), *of, from: e.g.* ἐκ σιδήρου, *made of iron;* πάσχει ἐκ ποδάγρας, *he suffers from gout;* ἦλθεν ἐκ Πατρῶν, *he came from Patras;* ἐξ ἐκείνου τοῦ χρόνου, *from that time;* εἷς ἐκ τῶν δύω, *one of the two.*

πρό, *before, in front of: e.g.* πρὸ παντὸς ἄλλου, *before everything else;* πρὸ τῆς οἰκίας, *in front of the house.* Πρό does not suffer elision in composition; *e.g.* πρόοδος, *progress.*

475 **2. With the Dative.**

ἐν, *in, into: e.g.* ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ, *in the world;* ἐν τούτοις, *in the meantime.* In composition the ν becomes μ before β, π, φ; it becomes γ before κ, γ, χ; and before λ, μ, ρ it changes into one of these letters; *e.g.* ἐμβαίνω, ἐμπίπτω, ἔμφυτον, ἐγκαύχημα, ἔγγαμος, ἐγχειρίδιον, ἐλλημενίζομαι, ἐμμανής, ἐῤῥάπτω.

σύν, *with: e.g.* σὺν ὑμῖν, *with you.* In composition the ν changes as in ἐν; *e.g.* συμβαίνει, συγγενής, συλλογή, συῤῥοή, *etc.*

476. **3. With the Accusative.**

ἀνά, *by: e.g.* ἀνὰ εἷς, *one by one;* ἀνὰ δύω, *two by two.* Also *over* in the sense of space; *e.g.* ἀνὰ πᾶσαν τὴν χώραν, *over the whole land.*

εἰς, *to, in, at: e.g.* ὑπάγω εἰς Ἀθήνας, *I go to Athens;* ἔπεσεν εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν, *he fell into the sea;* ἤμην εἰς τὸ θεάτρον, *I was at the theatre;* εἴμεθα εἰς τοῦ Γεωργίου (τὴν οἰκίαν), *we were at George's (house).*

477. **4. With the Genitive and the Accusative.**

διά (vlg. γιά). 1. With gen., *by, through, with: e.g.* ἦλθε διὰ θαλάσσης, *he came by sea;* διῆλθε διὰ τῆς πόλεως, *he passed through the town.* 2. With acc., *for: e.g.* ἀπέθανε διὰ τὴν πατρίδα, *he died for his country;* ἀνεχώρησε διὰ Κέρκυραν, *he left for Corfu.* 3. With the subj., *in order to: e.g.* διὰ νὰ ἴδω, *in order to see.*

ἐπί (before a vowel with the aspirate ἐφ'). 1. With gen., *on, at the time of: e.g.* ἵστατωι ἐπὶ τῆς γεφύρας, *he is standing on the bridge;* ἐπὶ Ἀλεξάνδρου τοῦ Μεγάλου, *at the time* (or *under the reign*) *of Alexander the Great.* 2. With acc., *during: e.g.* ἐπὶ τρία ἔτη, *during three years.* Ἐπί is also sometimes used with the dative to indicate the condition, *etc.*

κατά (before a vowel with the aspirate καθ'). 1. With gen., *against: e.g.* κατὰ τοῦ ἐχθροῦ, *against the enemy.* 2. With acc., *according to, about: e.g.* κατὰ τὴν συμβουλήν σας, *according to your advice;* καθ' ἃ λέγεις, *according to what you say;* κατ' ἐκείνους τοὺς καιρούς, *about (in) those times.*

μετά (before a vowel with the aspirate μεθ'). 1. With gen., *with: e.g.* μετ' αὐτοῦ, *with him* (in the vulgar idiom this preposition is written μέ, and always takes the acc.; *e.g.* μὲ αὐτόν, *with him*). 2. With acc., *after: e.g.* μετ' αὐτόν, *after him;* μετὰ τρεῖς ἡμέρας, *after three days.*

παρά. 1. With gen., *from: e.g.* τὸ ἔλαβον παρ' αὐτοῦ, *I received it from him.* 2. With acc., *by, against, less: e.g.* παρὰ τὴν θάλασσαν, *by the sea;* παρὰ φύσιν, *contrary to nature;* μία ὥρα παρὰ δύω λεπτά, *one hour less two minutes;* παρὰ τέταρτον, *a quarter to.*

περί. 1. With gen., *about, on: e.g.* ὁμιλεῖ περὶ θρησκείας, *he is speaking on religion.* 2. With acc., *about, around: e.g.* φέρει ταινίαν περὶ τὴν κεφαλήν, *he wears a riband around the head.* Περί does not lose the ι before a vowel in composition; *e.g.* περίεργος, *curious.*

ὑπό (before a vowel with the aspirate ὑφ'). 1. With gen., *by: e.g.* ἐστάλη ὑπὸ τοῦ Γεωργίου, *it was sent by George.* 2. With acc., *under: e.g.* ὑπὸ τὴν γῆν, *under the earth.*

ὑπέρ. 1. With gen., *for: e.g.* πολεμεῖ ὑπὲρ πατρίδος, *he fights for his country;* εὔχομαι ὑπὲρ τῆς ὑγείας σου, *I wish for your (good) health.* 2. With acc., *above, more than: e.g.* ἐθαυμάσθη ὑπὲρ πάντας, *he was admired above all;* ὑπὲρ τὴν γῆν, *above the earth;* ἦσαν ὑπὲρ τοὺς δώδεκα, *they were more than twelve.*

478. 5. With the Dative and the Accusative.

πρός. 1. With dat., *next to; e.g.* πρὸς τούτοις, *next to these.* 2. With acc., *towards; e.g.* πρὸς Ἀνατολάς, *towards the East.*

EXERCISES.

479. Ἔπεσε κατὰ τὴν μάχην τοῦ Μαραθῶνος, πολεμῶν ὑπὲρ πατρίδος, καὶ ἐτάφη ἐν Ἀθήναις ὑπὸ τὴν σκιὰν τοῦ ναοῦ τοῦ Θησέως. — Μετ' αὐτὸν ἦλθον τρεῖς στρατιῶται μεθ' ἑνὸς ἀξιωματικοῦ, εἷς ἐξ αὐτῶν ἦτο συγγενής μου. — Ἀπὸ τοῦ παρελθόντος μηνὸς πάσχει ἐκ διφθερίτιδος. — Ἐπὶ Ναπολέοντος τοῦ πρώτου ἐφονεύθησαν ἐν πολέμῳ ὑπὲρ τὸ ἑκατομμύριον ἀνδρῶν. — Ἀπὸ τῆς στιγμῆς ἐκείνης περὶ οὐδενὸς ἄλλου ἐσκεπτόμην ἢ περὶ τῆς ὑγείας μου. — Τὸ ξίφος τοῦτο εἶναι ἐκ χάλυβος καὶ ἀργύρου. — Ἀναχωρήσας ἐκ Μασσαλίας ἦλθεν εἰς Πειραιᾶ διὰ θαλάσσης. — Πρὸ τούτου ἔλαβε παρὰ τοῦ βασιλέως χρυσῆν ταινίαν ἣν ἔβαλε περὶ τὴν κεφαλήν. — Ὑπὸ τὴν πέτραν ταύτην κεῖται ὁ ὑπὲρ πατρίδος πεσών. — Πρὸς Ἀνατολὰς τῆς πόλεως ἵσταται λόφος ἐφ' οὗ (εἰσὶ) δένδρα ὑψηλά. — Οὐδ' ἐπὶ στιγμὴν ἀμφέβαλον περὶ τῆς ἀληθείας τῶν λόγων του. — Πρὸ παντὸς ἄλλου πρέπει νὰ λέγῃς τὴν ἀλήθειαν. — Ἦσαν πέντε σὺν τῷ διδασκάλῳ αὐτῶν, μετ' αὐτοὺς δὲ (*and*) ἦλθον ἕτεροι τρεῖς.

480. The letters came from Patras by sea to the Piraeus. — According to our orders we marched against the enemy. — After his death he was buried under the trees next to the house. — I went to the theatre instead of my friend at a quarter to eight. — From that moment he hid under the table and remained there for (during) three hours less ten minutes. — From this wood was

built (ἐκτίσθη) the bridge on which we stand. — Before me my friend spoke more than an hour against this idea (ἰδέας). — They entered two by two, together with the teacher, who was walking in front of them, and they sat under the trees towards the East. They started (ἀνεχώρησαν) with him, but they arrived (ἀφίχθησαν) after him. — I am neither with you nor against you; I fight for my country.

LESSON XXIX.

Ἐπιῤῥήματα. — Adverbs.

481. Adverbs of manner and kind are formed from the genitive plural of adjectives by changing ν to σ; *e.g.*

καλός, καλῶν, adv. καλῶς, *well.*

In the vulgar idiom the nominative plural of the neuter is used as an adverb; *e.g.*

καλόν, καλά, adv. καλά, *well.*

482. These adverbs have their three degrees of comparison.

The comparative is the nominative singular (in the vulgar idiom the nominative plural) of the neuter comparative of the adjective; *e.g.*

καλός, καλήτερος, adv. καλήτερον (vlg. καλήτερα), *better.*

The superlative is the nominative plural of the neuter superlative of the adjective; *e.g.*

κάλλιστα, *best.*

In the same way, ἐνδόξως, *gloriously*, ἐνδοξώτερον, ἐνδοξώτατα; εὐθύμως, *gaily*, εὐθυμώτερον, εὐθυμώτατα; *etc.*

483. Besides adverbs formed from adjectives, there are many others; these may be subdivided into

1. Adverbs of place;
2. Adverbs of time;
3. Adverbs of manner and kind;
4. Undefined.

484. 1. Adverbs of Place.

These adverbs take the gen.; *e.g.*

ἄνω τοῦ δάσους, *above the forest.*

ἔξω τῆς πόλεως, *outside the town.*

In the vulgar idiom the accusative with the preposition ἀπό is generally used; *e.g.*

ἔξω ἀπὸ τὴν πόλιν.

485. The following are the most commonly used adverbs of place:—

ἄνω (vlg. ἐπάνω), *above, on.*

ἀλλαχοῦ (vlg. ἀλλοῦ), *in another place;* πανταχοῦ (vlg. παντοῦ), *everywhere.*

ἐνταῦθα, ἐδώ, *here;* ἐκεῖ, *there.* The termination θεν means *from* a place; σε, δε, ζε, *to* a place; σι, *in* a place; *e.g.* ἐντεῦθεν, *from here;* ἐκεῖθεν, *from there;* ἐκεῖσε, *to that place;* Ἀθήνησι, *in Athens; etc.*

ἔξω (vlg. ἀπέξω), *out;* ἐκτός, *outside, except; e.g.* ἐκτὸς τῆς πόλεως, *outside the town;* ἐκτὸς τούτου, *except this.* In the latter sense also πλήν; *e.g.* πλὴν ἐμοῦ, *except me.*

ἔσω (vlg. μέσα, ἀπομέσα), ἐντός, *within.*

ἐμπρός (vlg. ἐμπροστά), *forward;* ἐνώπιον, *in front of.*

κάτω, *down;* κάτωθεν (vlg. ἀποκάτω), *under; e.g.* κάτωθεν τῆς τραπέζης (vlg. ἀποκάτω ἀπὸ τὸ τραπέζι), *under the table.*

μακράν (vlg. μακρυά), *far;* μακρόθεν, *from far;* ἐγγύς, πλησίον (vlg. κοντά), *near;* ἀπέναντι, ἀντικρύ, *opposite.*

μεταξύ, *between.*

ὀπίσω, *back;* ὄπισθεν (vlg. ἀποπίσω), *from behind; e.g.* ὕπαγε ὀπίσω, *go back;* λαμβάνω ὀπίσω, *I take back;* τὸν ἐκτύπησεν ἀποπίσω (ἐκ τῶν ὄπισθεν), *he struck him from behind.*

οἴκοι, *at home;* οἴκοθεν, *from home* (in the literary language also with the meaning of *as a matter of course*); οἴκαδε, *toward home.*

ποῦ; *where?* ποῦ καὶ ποῦ, *here and there;* κάπου, *somewhere;* ὅπου, *wherever;* οὐδαμοῦ (vlg. πουθενά, πούπετα), *nowhere.*

486. 2. Adverbs of Time.

αἴφνης, αἰφνιδίως (vlg. ἔξαφνα), *suddenly.*

ἅμα, *as soon as,* takes the dat.; *e.g.* ἅμα τῇ πρωΐᾳ, *as soon as it was morning.* Verbs following ἅμα are put in the subjv., and are preceded in the literary language by ὡς; *e.g.* ἅμα ὡς τελειώσῃ, *as soon as he has finished.*

ἀμέσως, *immediately;* εὐθύς, *at once.*

ἀκόμη, εἰσέτι, *yet, still.*

ἀπόψε, *this evening;* σήμερον, *to-day;* χθές, *yesterday;* αὔριον, *to-morrow;* πέρυσι, *last year;* προπέρυσι, *year before last;* ἐφέτος, *this year;* τοῦ χρόνου, *next year;* εἰς τὸ ἐξῆς, *in the future.*

ἀργά, *late;* ἐνωρίς, *early.*

ἕως, μέχρι, *up to, as far as,* take the gen.; *e.g.* ἕως τῆς ὥρας ταύτης, *up to this hour;* ἕως τώρα, μέχρι τοῦδε, *up to this.*

ἤδη, πλέον (vlg. πειά), *already; e.g.* εἶχεν ἤδη ἀναχωρήσει, *he had already left.*

μόλις, *scarcely, hardly.*

πότε; *when?* πάντοτε, *always;* ἐνίοτε (vlg. κάποτε), *sometimes;* ἄλλοτε, *in other times;* ἔκτοτε (vlg. ἀποτότε), *ever since.*

ποτέ, *never, once; e.g.* δὲν τὸ εἶπον ποτέ, *I never said it;* τὸ εἶπον ποτέ, *I said it sometime;* οὐδέποτε, *never once.*

πολλάκις, συχνάκις (vlg. πολλὰς φοράς, συχνά), *often.*

πρίν, πρὸ τοῦ, *before.* Also πρότερον (vlg. προτήτερα).

τότε, *then;* ὅταν, *when.*

487. There are also numerous adverbial expressions of time, some of the most usual of which are the following: —

ἀπὸ καιροῦ εἰς καιρόν, *from time to time.*
πρὸς τὸ παρόν, ἐπὶ τοῦ παρόντος, ἐν τῷ μεταξύ, ἐν τοσούτῳ, *in the meantime.*
ὡς ἐπὶ τὸ πολύ, ὡς ἐπὶ τὸ πλεῖστον, *more or less.*
ἐπὶ τέλους, τέλος, *finally.*
διὰ παντός, *for ever, by all means.*
διὰ νυκτός, *by night.*
θάττον ἢ βράδιον, *earlier or later.*
κατ᾽ ἀρχάς (vlg. ᾽στὴν ἀρχήν), *in the beginning.*
ἐντὸς ὀλίγου, *shortly.*
εἰς τὸ ἐξῆς (vlg. τοῦ λοιποῦ), *in the future.*
ἐν τῷ ἅμα, *immediately.*
καθ᾽ ἑκάστην, καθ᾽ ἡμέραν (vlg. κάθε μέρα), *every day.*
ἡμέρα παρ᾽ ἡμέραν, *every other day.*
κατ᾽ αὐτάς, αὐτὰς τὰς ἡμέρας, *in these days.*

488. 3. Adverbs of Manner and Kind.

ἄλλως (vlg. ἀλλέως, ἀλλοιῶς, ἀλλοιώτικα), *in another way.*
οὕτως, τοιουτοτρόπως (vlg. ἔτσι), *thus; ἔτσι κ᾽ ἔτσι, so-so.*
ὅπως, ὡς, καθώς (vlg. σάν, ὡσάν), *as.*
ὁπωσδήποτε (vlg. ὅπως καὶ ἄν εἶναι), *however.*
πῶς; *how?*

489. **4. Undefined.**

ἀλλοίμονον! *alas!* takes the preposition εἰς; *e.g.* ἀλλοίμονον εἰς σέ! *alas for you!*

ἄνεν, χωρίς, δίχως, *without*, take the gen.; *e.g.* ἄνευ ὑμῶν, *without you.* In the vulgar idiom the two last take the acc.; *e.g.* χωρὶς ἀμφιβολίαν, *without doubt;* δίχως ἄλλο, (*without anything else*) *certainly.*

ἅπαξ, δίς, τρίς, *etc.*, numeral adverbs, are followed by the gen. of the time within which; *e.g.* δὶς τοῦ ἔτους, *twice a year.*

ἄρα, ἄραγε, τάχα, *therefore;* λοιπόν, ἑπομένως, ἀκολούθως, *then, consequently.*

βεβαίως (vlg. βέβαια), *certainly.*

δέν, *not* (abbreviation of οὐδέν, *nothing*); *e.g.* δὲν θέλω, *I do not wish.*

διόλου, καθόλου, *not at all;* ἐξ ἅπαντος, *absolutely.*

ἰδού, *there! e.g.* ἰδοὺ αὐτός, *there he is.* In the vulgar idiom νά; νάτος, νάτη, νάτο, stand for νὰ αὐτός, νὰ αὐτή, *etc.*, *there he is.*

ἴσως, *perhaps;* ἴσια (vlg.), *straight;* ἴσια ἴσια, *just so.*

μά, *but* (from the Italian *ma*); *e.g.* μὰ διατί ἔφυγες; *but why did you go away?* In adjurations, *by; e.g.* μὰ τὸν θεόν! *by God!*

μή, *not* (before a vowel μήν), with the subjv.; *e.g.* μὴ φύγῃς, *don't go.* μή or μήπως has also the meaning of *lest*, and, in interrogative phrases, *perhaps? e.g.* μήπως ἦλθε; *did he perhaps come?*

ναί, μάλιστα, *yes.*

σχεδόν, *almost.*

(For a more complete list of adverbs see Vocab. XXXIII.)

EXERCISES.

490. Ἐντεῦθεν δὲν εἶναι, βεβαίως θὰ ἦλθεν ἄλλοθεν, ἀλλὰ πόθεν; — Ἰδοὺ αὐτός, εἶναι ἤδη ἐκτὸς τῆς θύρας. — Οὐδέποτε πλέον θὰ ὑπάγω ἐκεῖσε, ἐὰν δὲν λάβω πρόσκλησιν γραπτήν (*written*). — Μὴ τὸν πιστεύῃς, ψεύδεται πάντοτε. — Πέρυσι εἴχομεν θερμὸν χειμῶνα, ἀλλ' ἐφέτος εἶναι ψυχρότατος. — Ἀπόψε θὰ ὑπάγωμεν εἰς τὴν ἑσπερίδα τῆς Ἀμερικανικῆς Σχολῆς. — Πῶς; δὲν τὴν βλέπετε ἐκεῖ κάτω, ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ ξενοδοχείου; — Εἶναι ἀκριβῶς τρεῖς ὧραι ἀφ' ὅτου (*since*) ἀνεχώρησε. — Ἴσως δὲν σᾶς ἐγνώρισεν ἕνεκα (*because*) τοῦ σκότους. — Ἴσια ἴσια αὐτὸ λέγω καὶ ἐγώ. — Ἔλα ἐδώ. — Ἀμέσως, Κύριε, ὁρίστε.[1]

491. He could go neither forward nor backward, but remained there until night. — Probably he had already arrived there before you left. — Nobody except me knows this. — Since that day I have never believed him. — The boy stupidly ran away the moment he saw me. — You did very well to send him back without further (ἑτέρας) discussion. — He said rightly that it was better not to see him at all. — Was he perhaps (μήπως) afraid of you? Not at all, he is very brave. — Come here immediately, don't be afraid! — Alas! I am without a cent (ὀβολός). — I scarcely recognized you because it was dark. — Where is he, where did he come from, and where is he going to?

[1] Instead of ὁρίσατε! *command!* — Ὁρίστε takes the meaning of *at your service, come in, take a seat, etc.*

LESSON XXX.

Σύνδεσμοι. — Conjunctions.

492. The chief conjunctions of the Greek language are: —

καί, *and.* In the vulgar idiom it sometimes stands for *that; e.g.* τί ἔκαμον καὶ μὲ μαλόνεις; *what did I do that you should scold me?* καίτοι (vlg. ἂν καί), *although.* καὶ καλά, *by all means, absolutely.* τέ in the literary language immediately follows a noun, pronoun, or verb, and precedes καί; *e.g.* ἐγώ τε καὶ σύ, *I and you.*

μὲν . . . δέ, *indeed . . . but.* These conjunctions unite phrases placed in opposition to each other; *e.g.* τὸν εἶδον μέν, δὲν τὸν ἐγνώρισα δέ, *I saw him indeed, but I did not recognize him.* δέ alone means *and; e.g.* ἦσαν τρεῖς, μετ' αὐτοὺς δὲ ἕτεροι τρεῖς, *they were three, and after them three more.*

ἀλλά, *but;* ὅμως, *however;* ἀλλ' ὅμως, πλήν, *but, still;* οὐχ' ἧττον ὅμως, *nevertheless.*

ἤ . . . ἤ, εἴτε . . . εἴτε, *either . . . or.*

οὔτε . . . οὔτε, μήτε, μηδέ, *neither . . . nor.*

ἄν, ἐάν, *if,* take the subjv., or the impf. and plup. indic. κἄν (καὶ ἄν), *at least.*

ἄς (abbreviation of ἄφες, *let*) takes the subjv., giving it an imperative sense; *e.g.* ἂς ἔλθῃ, *let him come.* With the impf. and plup. it signifies a wish (ancient opt.); *e.g.* ἂς ἤρχετο! *would that he might come!*

νά (abbreviation of the adverb ἵνα, which also is used in the literary language), *that*, takes (1) the pres. subjv., giving it an infinitive sense; *e.g.* θέλω νὰ ὑπάγω, *I wish to go;* — (2) the impf. and plup. indic., and signifies a wish like ἄς; — (3) the aor. subjv., giving it an imperative sense; *e.g.* νὰ τῷ εἴπῃς, *you are to tell him.*

θά (from θέλω ἵνα), *will*, (1) precedes the pres., the aor., and the perf. subjv., in order to form the first and second fut. and the fut. perf.; — (2) with the impf. and plup. it forms the conditional; *e.g.* θὰ ἠρχόμην, *I should have come.*

ὅτι, πῶς, *that*, take the indic.; *e.g.* ἤκουσα ὅτι λέγει, *I heard that he says;* — μοὶ εἶπε πῶς εἶναι καλήτερα, *he told me that he is better.*

ὅταν, *when*, takes the subjv., or the impf. and plup. indic. — ὅτε, *when*, not to be confounded with ὅ,τε, neut. rel. pronoun.

ἀφοῦ (ἀφ' οὗ), (1) with the subjv., *after; e.g.* ἀφοῦ φύγῃ, *after he is gone;* — (2) with the indic., *since; e.g.* ἀφ' οὗ τὸ θέλεις, *since you wish it.* ἀφ' ὅτου, *ever since, since then.* ἐνῶ (ἐν ᾧ), *while.*

ἐπειδή, διότι, *because.* ἐπειδή refers to a cause which follows, διότι to one which precedes; *e.g.* ἐπειδὴ τὸν γνωρίζω, τὸν ἀγαπῶ; τὸν ἀγαπῶ διότι τὸν γνωρίζω.

ὥστε, *so that, consequently; e.g.* τὸν εἶδον, ὥστε τὸν γνωρίζω, *I saw him, and consequently I know him.*

(For a complete list of the conjunctions see Vocab. XXXIV.)

EXERCISES.

493. Μοὶ ἔγραψε μέν, ἀλλ' ὡς φαίνεται ἐλησμόνησε νὰ ἐπιγράψῃ (*to address*) τὴν ἐπιστολήν του, ἥτις θὰ ἐχάθη εἰς τὸ ταχυδρομεῖον. — Ὅ,τε διδάσκαλος καὶ ὁ ἰατρὸς ἦσαν τῆς αὐτῆς γνώμης. — Οὔτε ὁ μὲν, οὔτε ὁ δὲ δὲν ἠθέλησαν νὰ εἰσέλθωσι. — Πρὶν ἢ ἐξέλθῃς τῆς οἰκίας φώναξέ με ὅπως σοὶ δώσω τὰς ἐπιστολάς μου. — Πήγαινε ἀμέσως εἰς τὸν ἰατρόν, διότι τὸ παιδί δὲν εἶναι καλά (δὲν ἔχει καλῶς). — Ἀφοῦ τῷ ἔγραψες θὰ ἔλθῃ βεβαίως. — Ὅτε ἔφθασα εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν του, ὁ ἰατρὸς εἶχεν ἤδη ἐξέλθει. — Ἐκτὸς τούτου, κατοικεῖ πολὺ μακράν, σχεδὸν μίαν ὥραν ἐντεῦθεν. — Ποῦ κατοικεῖτε; Κατοικῶ εἰς τὴν ὁδὸν Σταδίου, πλησίον εἰς τὸ ταχυδρομεῖον, ἀκριβῶς ἀπέναντι (*exactly opposite*) εἰς τὸ Βουλευτήριον (*Parliament*). — Ἴσως ἔχετε δίκαιον, οὐχ' ἧττον ὅμως μοὶ εἶναι δύσκολον νὰ σᾶς πιστεύσω. — Ἂς ἔλθῃ νὰ μὲ ἴδῃ καὶ θὰ προσπαθήσω νὰ τὸν βοηθήσω.

494. Both you and I are in the wrong. — Although you say so, I can scarcely believe you ; however, I will try to do as you wish. — I met him indeed, but I did not know him because he has changed much since I saw him last. — When the clock strikes twelve, bring the dinner (*τὸ φαγητόν*), whether they have come or not. — As soon as you have eaten call me, before you begin your work, because I want to inspect what you have already done. — I wrote to him at once in order that he should receive my letter before leaving his house. — I am also of the same opinion.

LESSON XXXI.

495. SENTENCES.

Ἡ ἐργασία εἶναι προσευχή.

Ἄκουε πολλά, ὁμίλει ὀλίγα, μὴ διακόπτῃς ποτέ.

Ὁμίλει ὡς φρονεῖς· μὴ λέγε ὅλα ὅσα σκέπτεσαι.

Οἱ ἄνδρες ἐρωτῶσι τὶ φρονεῖ ὁ κόσμος περὶ αὐτῶν, αἱ δὲ γυναῖκες τί λέγει.

Οἱ βασιλεῖς καὶ αἱ ὡραῖαι γυναῖκες ἔχουσι κόλακας, σπανίως δὲ φίλους.

Ἡ ἐκδίκησις καθιστᾷ τὸν ἄνθρωπον ἴσον πρὸς τὸν ἐχθρόν του, ἡ δὲ συγγνώμη ἀνώτερον αὐτοῦ.

Μιμήθητι τὴν χῆνα, ἥτις ἀφ' οὗ πίῃ, ὑψοῖ τὴν κεφαλὴν πρὸς τὸν οὐρανὸν ὡς εὐχαριστοῦσα.

Ὁ Θεὸς νὰ μὲ φυλάττῃ ἀπὸ τῶν φίλων μου· ἀπὸ τῶν ἐχθρῶν μου φυλάττομαι μόνος μου.

Πάντες ἀγαπῶσι τὴν ἀνάπαυσιν, πλὴν μόνων τῶν ἀναπαυομένων.

Περισσότερον πολλάκις ὠφελούμεθα παρὰ τῶν ἐχθρῶν ἢ παρὰ τῶν φίλων.

Ὅσον ὀλιγώτερά τις ἠξεύρει, τόσον περισσότερα λέγει.

Τὸ κακὸν χαράττεται ἐπὶ λίθου, τὸ καλὸν ἐπὶ ἄμμου.

Ὁ βίος εἶναι σχολεῖον καὶ ἡ δυστυχία διδάσκαλος.

Ἡ μεγίστη θλῖψις ἐστὶ τὸ νὰ ἐνθυμῆταί τις εὐτυχεῖς καιροὺς ἐν δυστυχίαις.

Ὡς οἱ ἰχθεῖς διὰ τοῦ ἀγκίστρου, συλλαμβάνονται οἱ ἄνθρωποι διὰ τῶν παθῶν.

Λαλήσας πολλάκις μετενόησα, σιωπήσας δ' οὐδέποτε.

Τὰ χρήματα εἰσὶ καλὸς ὑπηρέτης καὶ κακὸς κύριος.

Οἱ ψευδεῖς φίλοι καὶ αἱ χελιδόνες φαίνονται μόνον ὅταν εἶναι καλοκαιρία.

Ὁ καλὸς πολίτης σκέπτεται πῶς νὰ κάμῃ τὸ χρέος του μᾶλλον παρὰ τὸ στάδιόν του.

Ἐκ μικρῶν σταγόνων ὕδατος ἀποτελεῖται ὁ μέγας ὠκεανός.

Ὅσα ὁ σοφώτερος γινώσκει εἰσὶν οὐδὲν ὡς πρὸς ὅσα ἀγνοεῖ.

Μὴ ἀναβάλῃς ποτὲ ὅ,τι ὀφείλεις νὰ πράξῃς πάραυτα· ἰδὲ τὴν φύσιν ἥτις οὐδέποτε ἀναβάλλει.

Ὁ χρόνος θερμαίνει τὴν φιλίαν καὶ ψυχραίνει τὸν ἔρωτα.

Οἱ φιλόσοφοι ἔχουσι δίκαιον λέγοντες ὅτι ἡ ὑγεία εἶναι κτῆμα πολυτιμώτερον τοῦ πλούτου.

Οἱ Λάκωνες ἐγυμνάζοντο παιδιόθεν εἰς τὴν βραχυλογίαν.

Ὁ ἀθῷος παρουσιάζεται μετὰ θάῤῥους εἰς τὸν δικαστήν του.

Παῖδες, ὑποτάσσεσθε εἰς τοὺς ὑμετέρους γονεῖς καὶ διδασκάλους.

Ἐν ταῖς ἐλευθέραις πόλεσιν ἀναφαίνονται οἱ μεγάλοι ἄνδρες.

Αἱ χελιδόνες προαγγέλουσι τὸ ἔαρ.

Ὁ ἥλιος κλίνει πρὸν τὴν δύσιν.

Τὰ δώδεκα εἶναι δὶς ἕξ, τρὶς τέσσαρα, ἑξάκις δύο, τετράκις τρία.

Ὁ Λεωνίδας, γενναίως ἀγωνισθεὶς ἐν Θερμοπύλαις, ἔπεσεν ἐνδόξως.

Ἡ σελήνη στρέφεται περὶ τὴν γῆν καὶ σὺν τῇ γῇ περὶ τὸν ἥλιον.

Ὁ Πειραιεὺς ἀπέχει τῶν Ἀθηνῶν ὀκτὼ νέα στάδια ἢ τεσσαράκοντα παλαιά.

LESSON XXXII.

496. Short Stories.

Ἐρωτηθείς ποτε σοφός τις τῆς Ἀραβίας, τί τὸ ἄριστον τῶν δώρων ἃ ὁ Θεὸς χορηγεῖ τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ, "ὁ ὀρθὸς νοῦς" ἀπεκρίθη.

Ὁ Κικέρων ἔλεγε περί τινος ὅστις μίαν μόνον ἡμέραν ἐχρημάτισεν ὕπατος· εἴχομεν ὕπατον τοσοῦτον ἄγρυπνον, ὥστε οὐδὲ μίαν νύκτα ἐκοιμήθη κατὰ τὸ διάστημα τῆς ὑπατείας του.

Οἱ λύκοι λέγεται ὅτι ποτὲ δὲν διαπλέουσι χειμάῤῥους ἢ ποταμοὺς ἀνὰ εἷς χωριστά, ἐκ φόβου μὴ παρασυρθῶσιν, ἀλλὰ συγκρατοῦνται δάκνοντες ὁ ἑπόμενος τὴν οὐρὰν τοῦ προηγουμένου, καὶ οὕτως ἀποτελοῦσιν ἄλυσιν ἀδιάσπαστον.

Ἐν Ἐλευσῖνι, ὅτε οἱ ὑπὸ τὸν Στρατηγὸν Καραϊσκάκην, μαθόντες τὴν ἔλευσιν ἰσχυρᾶς τουρκικῆς δυνάμεως, ἤρχισαν νὰ λειποτακτῶσι καὶ παρεκίνουν καὶ αὐτὸν νὰ φύγῃ, "ὑπάγετε, ἀνέκραξεν οὗτος, ὅπου θέλετε, ὁ Καραϊσκάκης δὲν ἀφήνει τὴν θέσιν του"· ὅταν σᾶς ἐρωτήσουν "τί ἐκάματε τὸν ἀρχηγόν σας," ἀποκριθῆτε "τὸν παρεδώκαμεν εἰς τὸν ἐχθρόν, διότι δὲν συγκατένευε νὰ λειποτακτήσῃ."

Ἄνθρωπός τις εἶχε δύω υἱούς, ὧν ὁ μὲν ἠγάπα τὸν ὕπνον καὶ ἐκοιμᾶτο καθ' ὅλην τὴν πρωΐαν, ὁ δὲ ἦν φίλεργος καὶ ἠγείρετο πάντοτε λίαν ἐνωρίς. Ἡμέραν τινα, ἐξελθὼν οὗτος ἐνωρίτατα, εὗρε καθ' ὁδόν βαλάντιον πλή-

ρες χρημάτων. Ἔδραμεν ἀμέσως πρὸς τὸν ἀδελφόν του καὶ, ἐξυπνήσας αὐτόν, τῷ ἀνήγγειλε τὴν καλήν του τύχην λέγων "βλέπεις τὶ κερδίζει τις ἐγειρόμενος ἐνωρίς," ὁ δὲ ἀπεκρίθη, "ἐὰν ὁ κύριος τοῦ βαλαντίου ἐκοιμᾶτο ἀκόμη, δὲν θὰ εἶχεν ἀπολέσει τὸ βαλάντιόν του."

Γερμανός τις, ἐλθὼν κατὰ πρώτην φορὰν ἐν Ἑλλάδι καὶ ἀκούσας τὰ παιδία νὰ ὁμιλῶσι τὴν ἑλληνικὴν ἐν ταῖς ὁδοῖς, ἀνέκραξε· "Πῶς, εἶναι δυνατόν; καὶ τὰ παιδία ἀκόμη ὁμιλοῦσι τὴν ἑλληνικὴν ἐνταῦθα!"

Ἠρωτᾶτο ποτε ὀκνηρός τις διατὶ ἔμενε τόσον ἀργὰ ἐν τῇ κλίνῃ καθ' ἑκάστην πρωΐαν. Οὗτος δ' ἀπήντησε· "ἀφ' ἑνὸς ἡ ἐργασία μὲ συμβουλεύει νὰ ἐγερθῶ ἵνα ἐργασθῶ, ἀφ' ἑτέρου δὲ ἡ ὀκνηρία μὲ συμβουλεύει νὰ ἐξακολουθῶ μένων ἐν τῇ κλίνῃ, ἀμφότεραι δὲ φέρουσι πλεῖστα ὅσα ἐπιχειρήματα ὑπὲρ καὶ κατά. Ἐνῶ δ' ἀκόμη συζητεῖται ἡ ὑπόθεσις καὶ πρὶν ἢ δυνηθῶ ν' ἀποφασίσω, παρέρχεται ἡ πρωΐα καὶ μοὶ ἀγγέλλεται ὅτι τὸ πρόγευμα εἶναι ἕτοιμον."

497. Τὸ Μικρὸν Ἀρνίον.

(From the French, by M. Daskalaki.)

Πτωχὸν κοράσιον δεκαετὲς περίπου, ὀνομαζόμενον Χριστίνα, συνέλεγε μίαν ἡμέραν φράουλας εἰς τὸ δάσος. Ὁ καύσων ἦτο πνιγηρὸς καὶ δὲν ἔπνεεν οὐδ' ἐλάχιστος δροσερὸς ἄνεμος. Ὁ ἀχύρινος πῖλος τοῦ κορασίου δὲν ἤρκει ὅπως προφυλάττῃ αὐτὸ ἀπὸ τῶν καυστικῶν ἀκτίνων τοῦ ἡλίου. Τὸ μέτωπόν του ἦτο κάθιδρον, αἱ δὲ παρειαί του κατακόκκιναι. Ἐξηκολούθει ἐν τούτοις νὰ συλλέγῃ φράουλας, καὶ δὲν ἐσήκωνε κἂν τοὺς ὀφθαλμούς του, διὰ

νὰ μὴ χάνῃ στιγμήν· διότι, ἔλεγε μὲ τὸν νοῦν της, ἔχουσα καὶ εὐχαρίστησιν μεγάλην· "Ἐργάζομαι χάριν τῆς καλῆς μητρός μου, ἡ ὁποία ἀσθενεῖ, καὶ τὰ χρήματα τὰ ὁποῖα θὰ κερδίσω ἀπὸ αὐτὰς τὰς φράουλας θὰ τὴν ἀνακουφίσωσιν ὀλίγον."

Ὅτε ἡ Χριστίνα εἶδεν ὅτι ἤρχισε νὰ νυκτόνῃ, ἐκίνησεν ὅπως ἐπανέλθῃ εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν μὲ τὸ καλάθιόν της γεμάτον ἀπὸ φράουλας καὶ περασμένον εἰς τὸν βραχίονά της. Ἤρχισε νὰ βρέχῃ, βρονταὶ δὲ ἠκούοντο μακρόθεν. Μόλις ἐξῆλθεν ἀπὸ τὸ δάσος καὶ σφοδρὸς ἄνεμος ἠγέρθη· ἡ βροχὴ ηὔξανεν, ὁ δὲ οὐρανός, ὅστις εἶχε βαθὺ ἐρυθρὸν χρῶμα πρὸς δυσμάς, ἐσκοτίσθη πανταχόθεν ἀπὸ φοβερὰ σύννεφα ἐπισωρευόμενα τὸ ἓν κατόπιν τοῦ ἄλλου. Ἡ Χριστίνα ἀπέφευγεν ἐπιμελῶς τοῦ νὰ πλησιάζῃ εἰς τὰ μεγάλα δένδρα, προεφυλάττετο δὲ ὄπισθεν τῶν θάμνων καὶ ἀνέμενε νὰ παύσῃ ἡ καταιγίς.

Αἰφνιδίως ἤκουσεν εἰς τὸ πλησίον δάσος μίαν παραπονετικὴν φωνήν, ὁμοίαν μὲ φωνὴν μικροῦ παιδίου. Ἡ Χριστίνα ἦτο τόσον ἐλεήμων καὶ καλή, ὥστε οὔτε ἡ βροχή, οὔτε αἱ ἀστραπαί, οὔτε ὁ κρότος τοῦ κεραυνοῦ ἠδυνήθησαν νὰ τὴν ἐμποδίσωσιν ἀπὸ τοῦ νὰ ὑπάγῃ νὰ ἴδῃ τὶ συνέβαινε. Προχωρήσασα λοιπὸν εἰς τὸ δάσος ἐξεπλάγη πολὺ ἰδοῦσα ἓν ταλαίπωρον μικρὸν ἀρνίον κάθυγρον, τρέμον ἐκ τοῦ ψύχους, καὶ μὴ ἔχον ποῦ νὰ ὑπάγῃ. "Ὦ καϋμένο προβατάκι! εἶπεν ἡ Χριστίνα κατασυγκεκινημένη, δὲν θὰ χαθῇς· ἔλα νὰ σὲ ὑπάγω εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν." Ἔλαβε δὲ τῷ ὄντι εἰς τὰς ἀγκάλας της τὸ ἀρνίον, καὶ ἦλθε μετ' αὐτοῦ εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν ἀμέσως μετὰ τὴν βροχήν.

"Ὦ! ἰδέ, μῆτερ, ἀνέκραξεν ἐνῶ εἰσήρχετο, ἰδέ, σὲ παρακαλῶ, τὶ εὗρον πρὸ ὀλίγου! Ἓν ὡραῖον ἀρνάκι!

Πόσον εἶμαι εὐτυχής! Πῶς θὰ τὸ περιποιοῦμαι! Θὰ ἦναι ἡ χαρά μου." — "Κόρη μου, τῇ εἶπεν ἡ μήτηρ της, ἐγειρομένη ἐκ τῆς κλίνης καὶ στηρίζουσα τὴν κεφαλὴν ἐπὶ τοῦ βραχίονός της, λησμονεῖς, ἐν τῇ χαρᾷ σου, ὅτι τὸ ἀρνίον αὐτὸ θὰ ἔχῃ κύριον. Ἐχάθη καὶ ἔχομεν καθῆκον νὰ τὸ ἐπιστρέψωμεν. Θὰ ἦναι βεβαίως τοῦ πλουσίου χωρικοῦ τοῦ γειτονικοῦ κτήματος. Πήγαινέ το εἰς αὐτὸν εὐθὺς σήμερον· διότι ποτὲ δὲν πρέπει νὰ κρατῶμεν εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν μας τὸ ξένον πρᾶγμα, οὐδ' ἐπὶ μίαν μόνον νύκτα."

"Δὲν ἐννοεῖτε τὸ συμφέρον σας! ἀνέκραξε κατὰ τὴν αὐτὴν στιγμὴν ἐκ τοῦ παραθύρου εἷς κτίστης, ὅστις ἐπεσκεύαζε τὸν τοῖχον τοῦ κήπου καὶ εἶχεν ἀκούσει τὴν συνομιλίαν των, δὲν πρέπει νὰ ἦσθε τόσον δειλαί."

Ἡ μήτηρ καὶ ἡ θυγάτηρ ἐστράφησαν ἔντρομοι καὶ τὸν παρετήρησαν μετ' ἐκπλήξεως. "Μὴ φοβῆσθε, προσέθεσεν ὁ κτίστης, ὁμιλῶ σπουδαίως· ἂς σφάξωμεν αὐτὸ τὸ ζῷον καὶ ἂς τὸ μοιρασθῶμεν· τὸ κρέας του θὰ μᾶς προμηθεύσῃ καλὰ τεμάχια ψητοῦ, καὶ ἀπὸ τὸ δέρμα του θὰ κερδίσωμεν ὀλίγα χρήματα. Ὁ χωρικὸς ἔχει ὑπὲρ τὰ ἑκατὸν ἀρνία· ἓν πλειότερον ἢ ὀλιγώτερον τὶ σημαίνει; ἂς σφάξωμεν τοῦτο ἐδῶ. Δὲν ἔχετε τίποτε νὰ φοβηθῆτε, κανεὶς δὲν θὰ σᾶς ἴδῃ· ἠμπορεῖτε νὰ ἐμπιστευθῆτε εἰς ἐμέ. Θὰ μείνω ἄφωνος, καθὼς αὐτὸς ὁ τοῖχος." Λέγων δὲ τὰς λέξεις ταύτας, ἔῤῥιψεν ἐπὶ τοῦ τοίχου τὸν ἀσβέστην τοῦ μυστρίου του.

Ἡ Χριστίνα ἔφριξεν, ὅτε ἤκουσε τοὺς λόγους τούτους, ἐπειδὴ ἐφάνησαν εἰς αὐτὴν ἀποτρόπαιοι. "Μᾶς συμβουλεύεις μίαν ἀδικίαν! εἶπεν εἰς τὸν κτίστην· ὅ,τι δὲν βλέπουν οἱ ἄνθρωποι, ὁ Θεὸς τὸ βλέπει. Ἡ μήτηρ μου ἔχει μέγα δίκαιον, θαυμάζω δὲ πῶς δὲν ἐσκέφθην ταχύτερον

νὰ ἐπιστρέψω τὸ μικρὸν αὐτὸ ἀρνίον εἰς τὸν κύριόν του· βεβαίως θὰ ἐλάμβανον μεγάλην εὐχαρίστησιν νὰ τὸ κρατήσω, προσέθεσε χύνουσα ὀλίγα δάκρυα, ἀλλὰ πρέπει νὰ ὑπακούωμεν εἰς τὸν Θεόν."

Ἔλαβε τότε τὸ ζῷον, τὸ ἐκάλυψε μὲ τὴν ποδιάν της καὶ διηυθύνθη πρὸς τὴν κατοικίαν τοῦ χωρικοῦ, ἂν καὶ ἔβρεχεν ἀκόμη, ὁ δὲ ἥλιος ἐπλησίαζε νὰ δύσῃ.

Ὅτε ἔφθασεν ἡ Χριστίνα, ἡ σύζυγος τοῦ χωρικοῦ ἦτο εἰς τὴν θύραν της περικυκλωμένη ἀπὸ τὰ τέκνα της καὶ κρατοῦσα τὸ μικρότερον εἰς τὴν ἀγκάλην της. Ὅλοι ἐθεώρουν ὡραῖον οὐράνιον τόξον, τὸ ὁποῖον ἔλαμπε κατ' ἐκείνην τὴν στιγμὴν διὰ τῶν ζωηροτέρων χρωμάτων. "Παρατηρήσατε, *παιδία μου, ἔλεγεν ἡ μήτηρ, δεικνύουσα αὐτὸ διὰ τῆς χειρός, παρατηρήσατε τὸ ὡραῖον αὐτὸ θέαμα καὶ εὐλογήσατε τὸν Θεόν, ὅστις τὸ ἔκαμε. Ὁ πανάγαθος αὐτὸς Θεὸς μᾶς δεικνύει τὴν μεγαλοπρέπειαν καὶ ἰσχύν του διὰ τῶν ἀστραπῶν καὶ τῶν κεραυνῶν, διὰ δὲ τοῦ οὐρανίου τούτου τόξου μᾶς ὑπενθυμίζει τὴν ἀγάπην καὶ καλωσύνην του.*"

Ἡ Χριστίνα, τῆς ὁποίας ἡ καρδία ἦτον εὔθυμος, διότι ἦτον ἄδολος, παρετήρει μετὰ μεγάλης εὐχαριστήσεως, ἄλλοτε μὲν τὰ ὡραῖα χρώματα τοῦ οὐρανίου τόξου, τὸ ὁποῖον ἔλαμπεν εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν, ἄλλοτε δὲ τὰ γελαστὰ πρόσωπα τῶν παιδίων τῆς χωρικῆς. Ἐσιώπα μέχρις ὅτου τὸ οὐράνιον τόξον ἐξηφανίσθη, μετὰ δὲ ταῦτα, σύρασα κάτωθεν τῆς ποδιᾶς της, τὸ ἀπέθεσεν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς καὶ διηγήθη τίνι τρόπῳ τὸ εὗρε.

"Τοῦτο *σὲ συνιστᾷ πολὺ, εἶπεν ἡ χωρική, νὰ ἔλθῃς τόσον ἀργὰ καὶ μὲ τοιαύτην κακοκαιρίαν! Εἶσαι τίμιον κοράσιον.* — Ναί, *ἀληθῶς! εἶπεν ὁ χωρικός, ὅστις ἐφάνη κατὰ τὴν στιγμὴν ἐκείνην εἰς τὴν θύραν.* Προσέξατε,

τέκνα μου, πρέπει νὰ γίνητε καὶ σεῖς μίαν ἡμέραν δίκαιοι καὶ τίμιοι ὅπως τὸ πτωχὸν αὐτὸ κοράσιον. Προτιμότερον νὰ ἔχῃ τις ἓν μόνον ἀρνίον καὶ νὰ ᾖναι δίκαιος καὶ τίμιος παρὰ νὰ ἔχῃ ἑκατὸν καὶ νὰ ᾖναι δόλιος. Ἡ τιμιότης τῆς πτωχῆς Χριστίνης εἶναι θησαυρὸς τῆς καρδίας, καθιστῶν αὐτὴν πλουσιωτέραν παρ' ἐὰν εἶχεν ὁλόκληρον ποίμνιον, εἶναι θησαυρὸς τὸν ὁποῖον οὐδεὶς δύναται ν' ἀφαιρέσῃ ἀπ' αὐτῆς."

Ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ χωρικοῦ, ὅστις ὠνομάζετο Δημήτριος, ἔτρεξε τότε εἰς τὴν μάνδραν καὶ ἐξήγαγε μίαν προβατίναν. Ἀμέσως δὲ τὸ ἀρνίον ἐπήδησεν εἰς τὴν μητέρα του καὶ ἤρχισε νὰ σκιρτᾷ ἐκ τῆς χαρᾶς του, ὅτι τὴν ἔβλεπε. Ἡ Χριστίνα παρετήρησε μετὰ προσοχῆς καὶ εὐχαριστήσεως τὸ συγκινητικὸν τοῦτο θέαμα, καὶ εἶπε· "Μόνον αὐτὴ ἡ εὐχαρίστησις μὲ κάμνει νὰ λησμονήσω ὅλην τὴν λύπην τὴν ὁποίαν ᾐσθάνθην χωριζομένη ἀπὸ τὸ ταλαίπωρον τοῦτο ζῷον, τὸ ὁποῖον εἶχον ἀγαπήσει τόσον πολύ." — "Λοιπόν, εἶπεν ὁ χωρικός, ἀφοῦ εἶσαι τιμία καὶ ἀγαπᾷς αὐτὸ τὸ ἀρνάκιον, θὰ σοὶ τὸ δωρήσω. Ἀλλ' εἶναι ἀκόμη πολὺ μικρόν, ὥστε δὲν θὰ ἠμπορέσῃ νὰ ζήσῃ χωρὶς γάλα, καὶ θὰ ἀποθάνῃ βασανισμένον. Μετὰ δεκαπέντε ἡμέρας θὰ ᾖναι ἀρκετὰ δυνατὸν ὅπως τρέφηται μὲ χλόην· τότε θὰ σοὶ τὸ φέρῃ ὁ Δημήτριος . . ."

LESSON XXXIII.

Poetry.

(By A. R. Rangabé.)

498. **Ἀνατολή.**

(in the literary language.)

Μὴ κοιμᾶσαι· ἰδοὺ, ἀνατέλλει
μειδιῶν ὁ χρυσοῦς ἑωσφόρος·
ὡς ἀδάμας ἀστράπτ' εἰς τὸ ὄρος,
καὶ τὴν νέαν αὐγὴν προαγγέλλει.

Τὸ πτηνὸν τὴν ἀσπάζεται ᾠδὴν,
μελῳδίας τῇ πέμπει ἡ λύρα,
καὶ τὰ ῥόδα τῇ πέμπουσι μῦρα,
καὶ τὴν ψάλλ' ἡ ἠχὼ τῶν κοιλάδων.

Αἱ φωναὶ αἱ οὐράνιαι πᾶσαι
κ' αἱ ἐπίγει' ὑμνοῦσι συνάμα
τὴν αὐγὴν, γλυκὺ νεῦμα τοῦ Βράμα.
Ἀνατέλλει, ἰδού! Μὴ κοιμᾶσαι.

499. Συμπλοκή.

Τὸ ἔδαφος ἀστράπτει καὶ τρέμει καὶ βροντᾷ·
ὁ λόχος φόνον πνέων τὸν λόχον ἀπαντᾷ.
Ἱππεὺς προσβάλλ' ἱππέα, πεζὸς κτυπᾷ πεζόν,
καὶ πλέουσ' εἰς τὸ αἷμα ὁ θνήσκων καὶ ὁ ζῶν.
Βροχὴ αἱ σφαῖραι πίπτουν, τὰ πτώματα σωροί,
κ' ὁ ἄτρομος ὁπλίτης εἰς φλόγας προχωρεῖ.

Ὑπὲρ ἐλευθερίας περίδοξος ἀγὼν
πληροῖ τὰ στήθη θάῤῥους, τὰ βλέμματα φλογῶν.
Ἐλπίδες τῆς πατρίδος, γενναῖοι μαχηταί,
ἐμπρὸς σᾶς κράζ' ἡ νίκη· μὴ στρέφεσθε ποτέ.
Μνησθῆτε τῶν προγόνων, καὶ ἔστε ὡς αὐτοί.
Ἡ γῆ σᾶς ἀτενίζει καὶ σᾶς ἐπικροτεῖ.

Ἐν ὅσῳ ἔτι πάλλουν τὰ στήθη του θερμά,
ὡς στρόβιλος θανάτου ὁ νέος ἂς ὁρμᾷ.
Εὐδαίμων τὴν πατρίδα ὁ σώζων καὶ τιμῶν,
ἂν νικητὴς ἐξέλθῃ, ἂν πέσῃ πολεμῶν.
Τὸν στέφ' ἡ δόξα ζῶντα ὡς ἥρωα κλεινόν,
κ' εἰς τὴν ἀθανασίαν ἀνέρχεται θανών.

500. **Εἰς τὴν βρύσιν.**

(IN THE VULGAR IDIOM.)

Μιὰ κόρ' εἶδα 'σ τῆ βρύσι
μ' ἀνάστημα κομψό.
τὴν εἶπα νὰ μ' ἀφήση
νὰ πιῶ, διατὶ διψῶ.

Κοκκίνισεν ἐκείνη,
κ' ὡς ἔκλινε σεμνή,
τὰ χέρια τῆς μ' ἀφήνει
μαζῆ μὲ τὸ σταμνί.

"Εὐχαριστῶ, τὴν λέγω·
πλὴν μ' ἔδωσες, θαρρῶ,
φωτιὰ νὰ πιῶ καὶ καίγω
δὲν μ' ἔδωσες νερό."

Πῶς μὲ θερίζουν πόνοι
λυπεῖται κ' ἀπορεῖ,
καὶ τὴν σταμνιὰ φκαιρόνει
καὶ παίρνει δροσερή.

Τοῦ λαϊνιοῦ τὸ στόμα
μ' ἐπρόσφερεν εὐθύς,
καὶ μ' εἶπε· "Πιὲς ἀκόμα,
καὶ θὰ ἰατρευθῆς."

"Ἀχ! ὄχι. Θέλεις, φίλη,
νὰ παύση τὸ κακό;
Τὰ δυώ σου δός με χείλη,
τὸ στόμα τὸ γλυκό."

LESSON XXXIV.

501. XENOPHON.

(ANABASIS I. vi. 6–11.)

The ancient text is here given, with a Modern Greek translation, on the opposite page, in order to show the difference between the two periods of the language.

Παρεκάλεσα ὑμᾶς, ἄνδρες φίλοι, ὅπως σὺν ὑμῖν βουλευόμενος, ὅ,τι δίκαιόν ἐστι καὶ πρὸς θεῶν καὶ πρὸς ἀνθρώπων, τοῦτο πράξω περὶ Ὀρόντου τουτουΐ. τοῦτον γὰρ πρῶτον μὲν ὁ ἐμὸς πατὴρ ἔδωκεν ὑπήκοον εἶναι ἐμοί· ἐπεὶ δὲ ταχθείς, ὡς ἔφη αὐτός, ὑπὸ τοῦ ἐμοῦ ἀδελφοῦ οὗτος ἐπολέμησεν ἐμοὶ ἔχων τὴν ἐν Σάρδεσιν ἀκρόπολιν καὶ ἐγὼ αὐτὸν προσπολεμῶν ἐποίησα ὥστε δόξαι τούτῳ τοῦ πρὸς ἐμὲ πολέμου παύσασθαι, καὶ δεξιὰν ἔλαβον καὶ ἔδωκα, μετὰ ταῦτα ἔφη, ὦ Ὀρόντα, ἔστιν ὅ τι σὲ ἠδίκησα; ἀπεκρίνατο ὅτι οὔ, πάλιν δὲ Κῦρος ἠρώτα, Οὐκοῦν ὕστερον, ὡς αὐτὸς σὺ ὁμολογεῖς οὐδὲν ὑπ' ἐμοῦ ἀδικούμενος, ἀποστὰς εἰς Μυσοὺς κακῶς ἐποίεις τὴν ἐμὴν χώραν ὅτι ἐδύνω; ἔφη ὁ Ὀρόντας. Οὐκοῦν, ἔφη ὁ Κῦρος, ὁπότ' αὖ ἔγνως τὴν σαυτοῦ δύναμιν, ἐλθὼν ἐπὶ τὸν τῆς Ἀρτέμιδος βωμὸν μεταμέλειν τέ σοι ἔφησθα καὶ πείσας ἐμὲ πιστὰ πάλιν ἔδωκάς μοι καὶ ἔλαβες παρ' ἐμοῦ; καὶ ταῦθ' ὡμολόγει ὁ Ὀρόντας. Τί οὖν, ἔφη ὁ Κῦρος, ἀδικηθεὶς ὑπ' ἐμοῦ νῦν τὸ τρίτον ἐπιβουλεύων μοι φανερὸς γέγονας; εἰπόντος δὲ τοῦ Ὀρόντα ὅτι οὐδὲν ἀδικηθείς, ἠρώτησεν ὁ Κῦρος αὐτόν, ὁμολογεῖς οὖν περὶ ἐμὲ ἄδικος γεγενῆσθαι; Ἡ γὰρ ἀνάγκη, ἔφη ὁ Ὀρόντας. Ἐκ τούτου πάλιν ἠρώ-

Προσεκάλεσα ὑμᾶς, ἄνδρες φίλοι, ὅπως, συμβουλευόμενος μεθ' ὑμῶν, πράξω περὶ τοῦ 'Ορόντου τούτου ὅ,τι δίκαιον καὶ πρὸ τῶν θεων καὶ πρὸ τῶν ἀνθρώπων. Πρῶτον μὲν ὁ πατήρ μου μοὶ ἔδωκεν αὐτὸν ἵνα μοὶ ᾖ ὑπήκοος· ἀλλ' οὗτος, διαταχθείς, ὡς λέγει αὐτός, ὑπὸ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ μου, ἐπολέμησε κατ' ἐμοῦ κατέχων τὴν ἀκρόπολιν τῶν Σάρδεων. 'Εγὼ δέ, πολεμῶν κατ' αὐτοῦ, τὸν ἠνάγκασα νὰ προτιμήσῃ τὴν παῦσιν τοῦ πρὸς ἐμὲ πολέμου, καὶ ἔλαβον τὴν δεξιὰν αὐτοῦ καὶ ἔδωκα αὐτῷ τὴν ἐμήν. Μετὰ δὲ ταῦτα εἶπεν, ὦ 'Ορόντα, σὲ ἠδίκησά ποτε; ὁ δὲ ἀπεκρίθη ὅτι οὐδέποτε. Πάλιν δ' ὁ Κῦρος ἠρώτησε, 'Εντούτοις ὕστερον, ὡς σὺ αὐτὸς ὁμολογεῖς, καίτοι οὐδέποτε παρ' ἐμοῦ ἀδικηθείς, ἀποστατήσας εἰς τοὺς Μυσούς, ἐκακοποίεις τὴν ἐμὴν χώραν ὅσον ἠδύνασο; 'Ο 'Ορόντας ὡμολόγησε ταῦτα. Καὶ ὅτε πάλιν, εἶπεν ὁ Κῦρος, ἀνεγνώρισας τὴν ἀδυναμίαν σου, ἐλθὼν πρὸς τὸν βωμὸν τῆς 'Αρτέμιδος, εἶπες ὅτι μετεμελήθης καὶ καταπείσας με μοὶ ἔδωκες πάλιν τὰ πιστὰ καὶ ἔλαβες παρ' ἐμοῦ; Καὶ ταῦτα ὡμολόγησεν ὁ 'Ορόντας. Κατὰ τί δέ, εἶπεν ὁ Κῦρος, ἠδικήθης παρ' ἐμοῦ ὥστε νὰ φανερωθῇς ἐπιβουλεύων κατ' ἐμοῦ τὸ τρίτον ἤδη; Εἰπόντος δὲ τοῦ 'Ορόντα ὅτι κατ' οὐδὲν εἶχεν ἀδικηθῆ, ἠρώτησεν ὁ Κῦρος αὐτόν, 'Ομολογεῖς λοιπὸν ὅτι ἐγένεσο ἄδικος πρὸς ἐμέ; 'Ανάγκη νὰ τὸ ὁμολογήσω, εἶπεν ὁ 'Ορόντας. 'Εκ τούτου πάλιν ἠρώτησεν ὁ

[Continued from page 174.]

τησεν ὁ Κῦρος, ἔτι οὖν ἂν γένοιο τῷ ἐμῷ ἀδελφῷ πολέμιος, ἐμοὶ δὲ φίλος καὶ πιστός; ὁ δὲ ἀπεκρίνατο ὅτι οὐδ' εἰ γενοίμην, ὦ Κῦρε, σοὶ γ' ἄν ποτε ἔτι δόξαιμι. Πρὸς ταῦτα Κῦρος εἶπε τοῖς παροῦσιν, ὁ μὲν ἀνὴρ τοιαῦτα μὲν πεποίηκε, τοιαῦτα δὲ λέγει· ὑμῶν δὲ σὺ πρῶτος, ὦ Κλέαρχε, ἀπόφηναι γνώμην ὅ τι σοὶ δοκεῖ. Κλέαρχος δὲ εἶπε τάδε. Συμβουλεύω ἐγὼ τὸν ἄνδρα τοῦτον ἐκποδὼν ποιεῖσθαι ὡς τάχιστα, ὡς μηκέτι δέῃ τοῦτον φυλάττεσθαι, ἀλλὰ σχολὴ ᾖ ἡμῖν τὸ κατὰ τοῦτον εἶναι τοὺς ἐθελοντὰς φίλους τούτους εὖ ποιεῖν. ταύτῃ δὲ τῇ γνώμῃ ἔφη καὶ τοὺς ἄλλους προσθέσθαι. μετὰ ταῦτα, ἔφη, κελεύοντος Κύρου ἔλαβον τῆς ζώνης τὸν Ὀρόνταν ἐπὶ θανάτῳ ἅπαντες ἀναστάντες καὶ οἱ συγγενεῖς· εἶτα δὲ ἐξῆγον αὐτὸν οἷς προσετάχθη. ἐπεὶ δὲ εἶδον αὐτὸν οἵπερ πρόσθεν προσεκύνουν, καὶ τότε προσεκύνησαν, καίπερ εἰδότες ὅτι ἐπὶ θάνατον ἄγοιτο. ἐπεὶ δὲ εἰς τὴν Ἀρταπάτου σκηνὴν εἰσήχθη τοῦ πιστοτάτου τῶν Κύρου σκηπτούχων, μετὰ ταῦτα οὔτε ζῶντα Ὀρόνταν οὔτε τεθνηκότα οὐδεὶς εἶδε πώποτε οὐδὲ ὅπως ἀπέθανεν οὐδεὶς εἰδὼς ἔλεγεν· εἴκαζον δὲ ἄλλοι ἄλλως· τάφος δὲ οὐδεὶς πώποτε αὐτοῦ ἐφάνη.

[Continued from page 175.]

Κῦρος, Ἀλλ' ἔτι καὶ νῦν ἠδύνασο νὰ γείνῃς πολέμιος τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ μου, ἐμοῦ δὲ φίλος καὶ πιστός; Ὁ δ' ἀπεκρίθη, καὶ ἂν ἐγενόμην, ὦ Κῦρε, σὺ οὐδέποτε ἤθελες πλέον μὲ πιστεύσει. Μετὰ ταῦτα εἶπεν ὁ Κῦρος εἰς τοὺς παρόντας. Ὁ μὲν ἀνὴρ οὗτος τοιαῦτα μὲν ἔπραξε, τοιαῦτα δὲ λέγει. Ἐξ ὑμῶν δὲ σὺ πρῶτος, ὦ Κλέαρχε, ἀποφάνθητι ποίαν γνώμην ἔχεις. Ὁ δὲ Κλέαρχος εἶπε τὰ ἑξῆς. Ἐγὼ συμβουλεύω νὰ ποιήσωμεν ἐκποδὼν τὸν ἄνδρα τοῦτον ὡς τάχιστα, ὥστε νὰ μὴ ἀναγκαζώμεθα πλέον νὰ προφυλαττώμεθα ἀπ' αὐτοῦ, ἀλλὰ νὰ ἔχωμεν καιρόν, ἀφοῦ ἐκτελεσθῶσι τὰ κατ' αὐτόν, νὰ εὐεργετῶμεν τοὺς θέλοντας νὰ ὦσι φίλοι μας. Εἶπε δὲ ὅτι καὶ οἱ λοιποὶ προσετίθεντο εἰς τὴν γνώμην ταύτην. Μετὰ ταῦτα δέ, κατὰ διαταγὴν τοῦ Κύρου, ἀναστάντες ἅπαντες, καὶ οἱ συγγενεῖς αὐτοῦ, ἔλαβον τὸν Ὀρόνταν ἀπὸ τῆς ζώνης, καταδικάζοντες αὐτὸν οὕτω εἰς θάνατον. Εἶτα δ' ἐξήγαγον αὐτὸν οἱ διαταχθέντες. Βλέποντες δ' αὐτὸν ὅσοι πρότερον προσεκύνουν αὐτόν, τὸν προσεκύνησαν καὶ τότε, καίτοι γνωρίζοντες ὅτι ἤγετο εἰς τὸν θάνατον. Ἀφοῦ δὲ εἰσήχθη εἰς τὴν σκηνὴν τοῦ Ἀρταπάτου, τοῦ πιστοτάτου τῶν σκηπτούχων τοῦ Κύρου, μετὰ ταῦτα οὐδείς ποτε εἶδε τὸν Ὀρόνταν, οὔτε ζῶντα, οὔτε νεκρόν, ἀλλ' οὐδὲ πῶς ἀπέθανεν οὐδεὶς ἐν γνώσει ἠδύνατο νὰ εἴπῃ. Ἕκαστος εἴκαζεν ἀλλέως, τάφος δὲ οὐδείς ποτε αὐτοῦ ἐφάνη.

Ἐν Πάτραις τῇ 15ῃ Μαρτίου 1893

Φίλτατε Κύριε,

Σᾶς συνοδεύω δέρμα τὸν φέροντα τὴν παροῦσάν μου φίλος μου κ. Ἀθανάσιος Ἀγγελόπουλος παθητεύσῃ τὸν δύο ἡμέρας εἰς τὴν ἡμετέραν πόλιν πρὸς μερέμην τῶν μικρῶν ἀνῆς. Ἔσομαι ὑμῶν μίαν ἐγγύησιν διὰ τὰ δέρματα περισσότερον ἂν ἠδύνασθε νὰ τῷ παράσχητε.-

Δέξασθε, φίλε Κύριε, τὴν ἔκφρασιν τῶν φιλικωτάτων μου αἰσθημάτων-

Ὁλος ὑμέτερος
Ἰωάννης Ἀργυριάδης.

Πρὸς τὸν Κ.ον
Κ.ον Ἰωάννην Δημητρίου.

Εἰς Ζακύνθου

Ἐν Πάτραις τῇ 15ῃ Μαρτίου 1893.

Φίλτατε Κύριε,

Σᾶς συνιστῶ θερμῶς τὸν φέροντα τὴν παροῦσάν μου φίλον μου κ. Ἀθανάσιον Ἀλεξανδρόπουλον, καθηγητήν, ὅστις προτίθεται νὰ διαμείνῃ ἐπί τινας ἡμέρας εἰς τὴν ὑμετέραν πόλιν πρὸς μελέτην τῶν μνημείων αὐτῆς. Ἔσομαι ὑμῖν λίαν εὐγνώμων διὰ πᾶσαν περιποίησιν ἣν ἠδύνασθο νὰ τῷ παράσχητε.

Δέξασθε, φίλε Κύριε, τὴν ἔκφρασιν τῶν φιλικωτάτων μου αἰσθημάτων.

Ὅλως ὑμέτερος

Ἰωάννης Ἀργυρίαδης.

Πρὸς τὸν Κον

Κον Γεώργιον Δημητρίου,

Εἰς Σπάρτην.

Ἐν Ἀθήναις τῇ 27ῃ Ἰανουαρίου 1835.
Ὁδὸς Ἑρμοῦ ἀριθ. 108.

Φίλε Κύριε Κ——

Τὴν ἐχθὲς μὲν Παρασκευὴν 30ὸν χρόνου μηνὸς συνεφωνήσαμεν νὰ ἐπιβιβασθῶμεν μέχρις Αἰγίνης πρὸς ἐπίσκεψιν τοῦ ἀνεγερθέντος μεγαλοπρεποῦς ναοῦ, ἔνθα καὶ θὰ ἑορτασιμαίως μείνωμεν, ἐγὼ δέ, ὡς ὁ μὴ θὰ μᾶς κωλύσῃ ἐπιχειρούσιον νὰ συμμεταβῶμεν τῆς ἐπιφροῆς ταύτης. Θὰ μεταβαίνωμεν εἰς Πειραιᾶ διὰ τῆς ἀμαξοστοιχίας τῆς 7ης π.μ. καὶ θὰ ἐπιβιβασθῶμεν ἐπὶ τοῦ ἀτμοφόρου „Ὀλυμπία", ὅπερ δ' ἀναχωρεῖ ἀμέσως ἀμέσως τῆς ὥρας, θὰ ἐπανακάμψωμεν δ' ἀνθημερόν. –

Ὁμῶς προόδους ἐμὸς σας
Κ. Νικολαΐδης

Πρὸς τὸν
Κύριον Δ. Χ. Κ——.
Ἐνταῦθα.

Ἐν Ἀθήναις τῇ 27ῃ Ἰανουαρίου *1895.*

Ὁδὸς Σταδίου ἀριθ. *108.*

Φίλε Κύριε Κ——,

Τὴν ἐρχομένην Παρασκευὴν, *30ην* λήγοντος μηνὸς, σκοπεύομεν νὰ ἐκδράμωμεν μέχρις Αἰγίνης πρὸς ἐπίσκεψιν τοῦ αὐτόθι περιφήμου ναοῦ, ἔνθα καὶ θὰ προγευματίσωμεν, ἐλπίζω δ' ὅτι θὰ μᾶς κάμητε τὴν εὐχαρίστησιν νὰ συμμετάσχητε τῆς ἐκδρομῆς ταύτης. Θὰ καταβῶμεν εἰς Πειραιᾶ διὰ τῆς ἁμαξοστοιχίας τῆς *7ης* π.μ. καὶ θὰ ἐπιβιβασθῶμεν ἀμέσως τοῦ ἀτμοπλοίου "Θεσσαλία," ὅπερ θ' ἀποπλεύσῃ ἀκριβῶς τῇ ὀγδόῃ, θὰ ἐπανακάμψωμεν δ' αὐθημερόν.

Ὅλως πρόθυμος φίλος σας

Κ. Νικολαΐδης.

Πρὸς τὸν
Κύριον Ι. Χ. Κ. ——
Ἐνταῦθα.

Ἀθήνησιν τῇ 28ῃ Ἰανουαρίου 1895.

Ἀξιότιμε φίλε,

Σᾶς ἔμαθα χθὲς ἀσθενῆ μὲ πυρετὸν καὶ ἐλυπήθην διὰ τὴν ἀσθένειάν σας. Ἐλπίζω ὅτι θὰ εἶσθε καλὰ τὴν σήμερον καὶ ὅτι θὰ ἔλθητε εἰς τὸ γραφεῖον μου τὴν Τρίτην. Ἐπιθυμῶ νὰ σᾶς ἐξετάσω καὶ νὰ ἰδῶ ἂν ἔχετε ἀνάγκην ἀπὸ ἰατρικὴν βοήθειαν. Ἐὰν ὄχι, θὰ ἐπιθυμοῦσα νὰ ἐπισκεφθῶ τὸν ἀδελφόν σας, ὁ ὁποῖος ἔχει ἀνάγκην ἰατρικῆς βοηθείας.

Μὲ ἀγάπην, ἀξιότιμε φίλε, διὰ τὴν ἀσθένειάν σας καὶ τὴν ἐπιθυμητὴν μου ἀποκατάστασιν.

Σ. Χ. Κ.——

Τῷ ἀξιοτίμῳ
Κυρίῳ Κ. Νικολαΐδῃ,
Καθηγητῇ,
Ἐνταῦθα.

Ἀθήνησι τῇ 28ῃ Ἰανουαρίου 1895.

Ἀξιότιμε φίλε,

Σᾶς εἶμαι λίαν εὐγνώμων διὰ τὴν εὐγενῆ ὑμῶν πρόσκλησιν ὅπως συμμετάσχω τῆς εἰς Αἴγιναν ἐκδρομῆς ὑμῶν καὶ σᾶς βεβαιῶ ὅτι μεγάλως λυποῦμαι μὴ δυνάμενος νὰ δεχθῶ αὐτὴν, καθ' ὅτι ἀναγκάζομαι ν' ἀναχωρήσω ἐπειγόντως εἰς Κόρινθον πρὸς ἐπίσκεψιν ἀσθενοῦντος συγγενοῦς μου.

Δέξασθε, ἀξιότιμε φίλε, τὴν διαβεβαίωσιν τῆς ἐξαιρέτου μου ὑπολήψεως.

Ι. Χ. Κ——.

Τῷ ἀξιοτίμῳ
Κυρίῳ Κ. Νικολαΐδῃ,
Καθηγητῇ,
Ἐνταῦθα.

Ἐν Ἀθήναις τῇ 12/24 Μαρτίου 1895.

Ῥὲ Κυρία

Ἠμπορεῖτε βεβαίως ὅτι ἄν-
ριον εἶναι ἡ ἑόρτη τῶν Ἐ-
γκαινίων, καθ' ἣν ἡ Βασιλικὴ Οἰκο-
γένεια μεταβαίνει εἰς τὴν Δεξερο-
γράν, ἤτις ηὐξήθη εἰς τὴν Μη-
τρόπολιν εἰς τὰς 10 π.μ. —

Ἐλυπήθη δὲ μοὶ ἐξηγράσατε τὴν
ἐπιθυμίαν σας ἐπιθυμεῖα ὅπως μεῖ
τὴν εὐχαρίαν ἐνταῦθα διαμονήν
σας, εὐχηθῆτε νὰ ἴδητε τὰς Αὐτ.
Μ.Μ. τοὺς Βασιλεῖς ἡμῶν, σᾶς παρα-
καλῶ νὰ μοὶ παρατε τὴν τιμὴν
νὰ ἐρθῆτε ἐγκαίρως εἰς τὴν αἴθου-
σάν μου ἐν τῷ Ξενοδοχείῳ τῆς
Ἀγγλίας, ἐκεῖ πὰ σαρατάξωμεν τὴν σει-
ρὰν ἀφ' ἧς ἐρχῆ ἡ Βασιλικὴ οἰκογέ-
νεια. Ἐαγχρίνας δὲ δύνασθε νὰ ἴδητε καὶ
τὴν Α.Β.Υ. τὴν Διάδοχον, Πριγκί-
πισσαν Σοφίαν· ὁ σύζυγος μου
ὁ Διάδοχος Δούξ τῆς Ἐδιμβούργης, ἂν
ἀρέσῃ τοῦ ἐνταῦθα σταθοῦ, ἔδωκε
ἐφιππος.

Πρόθυμος φίλος σας
Ἐρέστ Π——

Ἐν Ἀθήναις τῇ *12/24* Μαρτίου *1895.*

Φίλη Κυρία,

Γνωρίζετε *βεβαίως ὅτι αὔριον εἶναι ἡ ἐθνικὴ ἑορτὴ τῶν Ἑλλήνων, καθ' ἣν ἡ* Βασιλικὴ Οἰκογένεια *μεταβαίνει εἰς τὴν δοξολογίαν, ἥτις ψάλλεται εἰς τὴν* Μητρόπολιν *εἰς τὰς 10 π.μ.*

Ἐπειδὴ δὲ *μοὶ ἐξεφράσατε τὴν ζωηράν σας ἐπιθυμίαν ὅπως, κατὰ τὴν βραχεῖαν ἐνταῦθα διαμονήν σας, εὐτυχήσητε νὰ ἴδητε τὰς* AA.MM. *τοὺς* Βασιλεῖς *ἡμῶν, σᾶς παρακαλῶ νὰ μοὶ κάμητε τὴν τιμὴν νὰ ἔλθητε ἐγκαίρως εἰς τὴν αἴθουσάν μου ἐν τῷ* Ξενοδοχείῳ *τῆς* Ἀγγλίας, *ὑπὸ τὰ παράθυρα τῆς ὁπόιας θὰ διέλθῃ ἡ* Βασιλικὴ *πομπή. Συγχρόνως θὰ δυνηθῆτε νὰ ἴδητε καὶ τὴν* A.B.Y. *τὴν Διάδοχον,* Πριγκήπισσαν Σοφίαν· *ὁ σύζυγος αὐτῆς, ὁ Διάδοχος,* Δούξ *τῆς* Σπάρτης, *ὢν ἀρχηγὸς τοῦ ἐνταῦθα στρατοῦ, ἔσται ἔφιππος.*

Πρόθυμος *φίλησας*

Ἑλένη Π——

VOCABULARIES.

GREEK–ENGLISH VOCABULARIES.

I.

Feminine nouns in η of the first declension.

(See Lesson IV.)

ἀγάπη, *love.*
ἀγκάλη, *embrace.*
ἀδελφή, *sister.*
ἀκοή, *hearing.*
ἀλλαγή, *change.*
ἅλμη, *brine.*
ἀλοιφή, *ointment.*
ἀνάγκη, *necessity.*
ἀνατολή, *rising* (of the sun); *East.*
ἀρετή, *virtue.*
ἀρχή, *beginning; authority.*
ἀστραπή, *lightning.*
αὐγή, *dawn.*
αὐλή, *court.*
ἀφορμή, *cause.*
βελόνη, *needle.*
βουλή, *parliament.*
βροντή, *thunder.*
βροχή, *rain.*
γῆ, *earth.*
γνώμη, *opinion.*
διαταγή, *command.*
δίκη, *lawsuit.*
δραχμή, *drachma* (= 1 franc).
εἰρήνη, *peace.*
ἐλεημοσύνη, *charity.*
ἐξαδέλφη, *cousin.*
ἐξοχή, *country, country-house.*
ἑορτή, *holiday.*
ἐπιγραφή, *inscription.*
ἐπιστολή, *letter.*
ἐπιτροπή, *comity.*
εὐχή, *wish, prayer.*
ζέστη (vlg.), *heat.*
ζωή, *life.*
ζώνη, *belt.*
θέρμη, *fever.*
καλωσύνη, *goodness, kindness.*
κατασκευή, *construction.*
καταστροφή, *destruction.*
κεφαλή, *head.*
κλίνη, *bed.*
κλοπή, *theft.*
κλωστή, *thread.*
κόρη, *girl; pupil of the eye.*
κορυφή, *top.*
Κυριακή, *Sunday.*
λάσπη (vlg.), *mud.*
λεκάνη, *wash-bowl.*
λύπη, *sorrow.*
μάχη, *battle.*
μέθη, *drunkenness.*
μελέτη, *study.*
μηχανή, *machine.*

μονή, *monastery.*
μουσική, *music.*
μύτη (vlg.), *nose.*
νίκη, *victory.*
ὀργή, *anger.*
ὁρμή, *start, spring.*
ὀροφή, *roof.*
παρασκευή, *preparation; Friday.*
Πέμπτη, *Thursday.*
περιγραφή, *description.*
προσβολή, *attack, offense.*
προσευχή, *prayer.*
προσοχή, *attention.*
προσταγή, *command.*
σελήνη, *moon.*
σκάφη, *wash-tub.*
σκηνή, *scene; tent.*
στιγμή, *instant, moment; point.*
συγγνώμη, *forgiveness.*
συμβουλή, *advice.*
συμπλοκή, *fight.*
συναναστροφή, *social meeting.*
σχολή, *school.*
ταραχή, *disturbance.*
τεσσαρακοστή, *Lent.*
Τετάρτη, *Wednesday.*
τιμή, *honor, price.*
τόλμη, *daring.*
Τρίτη, *Tuesday.*
τροφή, *food.*
τσέπη (vlg.), *pocket.*
τύχη, *chance, fortune.*
ὑπερβολή, *exaggeration.*
ὑπογραφή, *signature.*
ὑποδοχή, *reception.*
ὑπομονή, *patience.*
φρίκη, *horror.*
φυλακή, *guard, prison.*
φωνή, *voice.*
χλόη, *grass.*
χορδή, *cord.*
ψυχή, *soul.*

II.

Feminine nouns in α pure of the first declension.

(See Lesson V.)

ἀγκινάρα (vlg.), *artichoke.*
ἄγκυρα, *anchor.*
ἀγορά, *market, buying.*
ἀγωνία, *agony.*
ἄδεια, *leave.*
ἀδικία, *injustice.*
ἀδυναμία, *meekness.*
ἀθανασία, *immortality.*
αἰτία, *reason.*
ἀκαθαρσία, *dirt.*
ἄκρα, *edge.*
ἀκρίβεια, *exactness, dearness.*
ἀλήθεια, *truth.*
ἀμάθεια, *ignorance.*
ἁμαρτία, *sin.*
ἀμφιβολία, *doubt.*
ἀνοησία, *nonsense, stupidity.*
ἀξία, *worth.*
ἀσθένεια, *illness.*
ἀστυνομία, *police.*
βία, *violence, hurry.*
βιογραφία, *biography.*
βιομηχανία, *industry.*
βραχυλογία, *conciseness.*
γέφυρα, *bridge.*
γεωγραφία, *geography.*
γεωργία, *agriculture.*
γωνία, *corner, angle.*

δεξιά, *right hand.*
διαφορά, *difference.*
δυστυχία, *misfortune.*
ἐκκλησία, *church.*
ἐλαία, *olive-tree.*
ἐλευθερία, *liberty.*
ἔννοια, *meaning.*
ἐξουσία, *authority.*
ἐπαρχία, *province.*
ἐπιφάνεια, *surface.*
ἐργασία, *work.*
ἑσπέρα, *evening.*
ἑταιρία, *association, society.*
εὐγένεια, *nobility, politeness.*
εὐκαιρία, *occasion.*
εὐκολία, *facility.*
ζημία, *damage.*
ζωγραφία, *painting.*
ἡλικία, *age.*
ἡμέρα, *day.*
ἡμερομηνία, *date.*
ἡσυχία, *quiet, rest.*
θεά, *goddess.*
θέα, *view.*
θεομηνία, *wrath of God.*
θεραπεία, *cure; suite.*
θεωρία, *theory.*
θήρα, *hunt.*
θρησκεία, *religion.*
θύρα, *door.*
ἰδέα, *idea.*
ἱππασία, *riding.*
ἱστορία, *history.*
κακία, *badness.*
κακοκαιρία, *bad weather.*
καλοκαιρία, *good weather.*
κάμαρα (vlg.), *bedroom.*
καμάρα (vlg.), *arch.*
καρδία, *heart.*
κατοικία, *habitation.*
κιθάρα, *guitar.*
κοιλία, *stomach.*
κυρία, *lady.*
κωμωδία, *comedy.*
λειποθυμία, *fainting.*
λειτουργία, *liturgy, service.*
λέρα (vlg.), *dirt.*
λύρα, *lyre.*
μάνδρα (vlg.), *inclosure.*
μανία, *mania.*
μάχαιρα, *knife.*
μεγαλοπρέπεια, *magnificence.*
μελῳδία, *melody.*
μετάνοια, *repentance.*
μυρωδία, *perfume.*
ὁδηγία, *guidance, instruction.*
οἰκία, *house.*
οἰκογένεια, *family.*
οἰκονομία, *economy.*
ὀκνηρία, *laziness.*
ὁμιλία, *speech, homily.*
ὁμόνοια, *concord.*
οὐρά, *tail.*
οὐσία, *substance.*
πάπια (vlg.), *duck.*
παραγγελία, *message, order.*
παρειά, *cheek.*
παροιμία, *proverb.*
παρουσία, *presence.*
περιουσία, *fortune.*
περιστερά, *pigeon.*
περιφέρεια, *circumference.*
πέτρα, *stone.*
πληροφορία, *information.*
πλύστρα (vlg.), *washerwoman.*
ποδιά (vlg.), *apron.*
πρεσβεία, *legation.*
πρωΐα, *morning.*
πυρκαϊά, *fire.*
σειρά, *turn.*
σημαία, *flag.*
σκιά, *shade, shadow.*

σοφία, *wisdom.*
σταμνιά (vlg.), *jugful.*
στοά, *gallery.*
συγκοινωνία, *communication.*
συμπάθεια, *sympathy.*
συμφωνία, *agreement; symphony.*
συνέχεια, *continuation.*
συνήθεια, *custom.*
συνοικία, *town-quarter.*
συνομιλία, *conversation*
σφαῖρα, *ball, sphere.*
ταινία, *ribbon.*
τιμωρία, *punishment.*
τραγῳδία, *tragedy.*
ὑγεία, *health.*
ὑπατεία, *consular service.*
ὑπερηφάνεια, *pride.*
φαντασία, *imagination.*
φθορά, *damage.*
φιλία, *friendship.*
φιλολογία, *literature.*
φιλοξενία, *hospitality.*
φιλοπατρία, *patriotism.*
φιλοσοφία, *philosophy.*
φιλοτιμία, *self-esteem.*
φορά, *time; direction.*
φωτιά (vlg.), *fire.*
φωτογραφία, *photograph.*
φωτοχυσία, *illumination.*
χαρά, *joy.*
χημεία, *chemistry.*
χήρα, *widow.*
χολέρα, *cholera.*
χρεία, *necessity.*
χύτρα, *saucepan.*
χώρα, *country.*
ὥρα, *hour.*

III.

Feminine nouns in α not pure of the first declension, with gen. in ης.

(See Lesson VI.)

αἴθουσα, *drawing-room.*
ἅμαξα, *carriage.*
βασίλισσα, *queen.*
γλῶσσα, *tongue, language.*
δίψα, *thirst.*
δόξα, *glory.*
θάλασσα, *sea.*
μέλισσα, *bee.*
μοῦσα, *muse.*
πεῖνα, *hunger.*
ῥίζα, *root.*
τράπεζα, *table, bank.*

IV.

Feminine nouns in α not pure of the first declension, with gen. in ας.

(See Lesson VI.)

βάρκα, *boat.*
βούρτσα, *brush.*
γάτα, *cat.*
δούλα, *maid-servant.*
κόλλα, *starch, glue.*
κολώνα, *column.*

κούκλα, *doll.*
λάμπα, *lamp.*
ὀμβρέλλα, *umbrella.*
πάστα, *paste.*
πήττα, *pie.*
πόρτα, *door.*
προβατίνα, *ewe.*
ῥόδα, *wheel.*
σκάλα, *staircase, ladder.*
σκούπα, *broom.*
σούπα, *soup.*
ταράτσα, *terrace.*
τρέλλα, *madness.*
φέτα, *slice.*
φοράδα, *mare.*
φούκτα, *handful.*
φράουλα, *strawberry.*
ψάθα, *straw-matting.*
ψίχα, *soft part of bread.*

V.

Masculine nouns of the first declension.

(See Lesson VII.)

ἀσβέστης, *lime.*
βιβλιοπώλης, *bookseller.*
διευθυντής, *director.*
δικαστής, *judge.*
διοικητής, *governor.*
ἐπιβάτης, *passenger.*
ἐπιστάτης, *overseer.*
ἐργάτης, *workman.*
θεατής, *spectator.*
καθηγητής, *professor.*
καπνοπώλης, *tobacconist.*
κλέπτης, *thief.*
κυβερνήτης, *captain.*
κτίστης, *builder.*
λῃστής, *brigand.*
λοχίας, *sergeant.*
μαθητής, *pupil.*
μαχητής, *combatant.*
ναύτης, *sailor.*
νεανίας, *young man.*
νικητής, *victor.*
νομάρχης, *prefect.*
ὁπλίτης, *soldier* (heavy-armed).
παντοπώλης, *grocer.*
ποιητής, *poet.*
πολίτης, *citizen.*
πρεσβευτής, *ambassador.*
ῥάπτης, *tailor.*
στρατιώτης, *soldier.*
συνταγματάρχης, *colonel.*
ταμίας, *cashier.*
ὑπηρέτης, *servant.*
χάρτης, *map, paper.*
ψάλτης, *chanter.*

VI.

Masculine nouns of the second declension.

(See Lesson VIII.)

ἄγγελος, *angel.*
Ἄγγλος, *Englishman.*
ἀγρός, *field.*
ἀδελφός, *brother.*
ἀετός, *eagle.*
Ἀμερικανός, *American.*

ἄνεμος, *wind.*
ἀνεψιός, *nephew.*
ἄνθρωπος, *man.*
ἀξιωματικός, *officer.*
ἄργυρος, *silver.*
ἀριθμός, *number.*
ἀρχηγός, *chief.*
βάτραχος, *frog.*
βίος, *life.*
βράχος, *rock.*
βωμός, *altar.*
Γάλλος, *Frenchman.*
γαμβρός, *bridegroom, son-in-law.*
γάμος, *marriage.*
Γερμανός, *German.*
δάκτυλος, *finger.*
δήμαρχος, *mayor.*
δῆμος, *municipality.*
διάβολος, *devil.*
διάδοχος, *successor.*
διδάσκαλος, *teacher.*
δικηγόρος, *lawyer.*
δοῦλος, *slave, servant.*
δρόμος, *road.*
ἔμπορος, *merchant.*
ἔπαρχος, *sub-prefect.*
εὔζωνος, *Greek soldier in national dress.*
ἐχθρός, *enemy.*
ἑωσφόρος, *morning star.*
ζύθος, *beer.*
ἡγούμενος, *superior of a monastery.*
ἥλιος, *sun.*
ἦχος, *sound.*
θάλαμος, *chamber.*
θάμνος, *bush.*
θάνατος, *death.*
θεός, *God.*
θησαυρός, *treasure.*
θόλος, *dome.*
θόρυβος, *noise.*
θρόνος, *throne.*
θυμός, *anger.*
θυρωρός, *porter.*
ἰατρός, *doctor.*
ἱπποκόμος, *groom.*
ἵππος, *horse.*
ἰσθμός, *isthmus.*
Ἴσπανός, *Spaniard.*
Ἰταλός, *Italian.*
καιρός, *weather.*
κακοῦργος, *criminal.*
καπνός, *smoke, tobacco.*
καρπός, *fruit.*
κεραυνός, *thunderbolt.*
κῆπος, *garden.*
κίνδυνος, *danger.*
κλάδος, *branch.*
κλῆρος, *clergy.*
κόλπος, *gulf.*
κόμβος, *knot.*
κόπος, *fatigue.*
κορμός, *trunk.*
κόσμος, *world.*
κρότος, *noise.*
κύριος, *master, gentleman.*
λαγωός, *hare.*
λαιμός, *neck.*
λαός, *people.*
λίθος, *stone.*
λύκος, *wolf.*
λογαριασμός, *bill, account.*
λόγος, *speech, reason.*
λόφος, *hill.*
λόχος, *company.*
μάγειρος, *cook.*
μηχανικός, *engineer.*
μισθός, *wages.*
μόλυβδος, *lead.*
μοναχός, *monk.*
μουσικός, *musician.*
ναός, *temple.*

ναύαρχος, *admiral.*
ναῦλος, *freight.*
νεκρός, *dead.*
νόμος, *law.*
ξυλουργός, *carpenter.*
ὀβολός, *small copper coin* (cent).
ὄγκος, *mass.*
ὁδηγός, *guide.*
ὁδοιπόρος, *traveler.*
ὁδοντοϊατρός, *dentist.*
οἶκος, *house.*
οἶνος, *wine.*
ὄνος, *donkey.*
ὅρκος, *oath.*
ὀρφανός, *orphan.*
οὐρανός, *sky, heaven.*
ὀφθαλμός, *eye.*
ὄχλος, *populace.*
πάγος, *ice.*
πενθερός, *father-in-law.*
πίθος, *jar.*
πῖλος, *hat.*
πλοῦτος, *riches.*
πόθος, *desire.*
πόλεμος, *war.*
πόνος, *pain.*
ποντικός, *mouse.*
ποταμός, *river.*
πρόγονος, *ancestor.*
Ῥῶσσος, *Russian.*
σάκκος, *sack.*
σίδηρος, *iron.*
σιναπισμός, *mustard-plaster.*
σῖτος, *wheat.*
σκηπτοῦχος, *sceptre-bearer.*
σκοῦφος, *cap.*
σταῦλος, *stable.*
σταυρός, *cross.*
στέφανος, *crown of flowers.*
στόλος, *fleet.*
στόμαχος, *stomach.*
στρατηγός, *general.*
στρατός, *army.*
στρόβιλος, *whirlwind.*
στύλος, *column.*
συμβολαιογράφος, *notary.*
σύντροφος, *comrade.*
σύζυγος, *husband.*
σωρός, *heap.*
τάφος, *tomb.*
τίτλος, *title.*
τοῖχος, *wall.*
τόμος, *volume.*
τόνος, *accent.*
τόπος, *place.*
Τοῦρκος, *Turk.*
τράγος, *he-goat.*
τρελλός, *madman.*
τρόμος, *fright.*
τρόπος, *manner.*
τροχός, *wheel.*
τύπος, *press.*
τυρός, *cheese.*
τυφλός, *blindman.*
υἱός, *son.*
ὑπάλληλος, *clerk.*
ὕπατος, *Roman consul.*
ὕπνος, *sleep.*
ὑπουργός, *minister of state.*
φάκελλος, *envelope.*
φανός, *lantern.*
φαρμακοποιός, *apothecary.*
φελλός, *cork.*
φίλος, *friend.*
φιλόσοφος, *philosopher.*
φόνος, *murder.*
φόρος, *tax.*
φοῦρνος (vlg.), *oven.*
χαλκός, *copper.*
χείμαῤῥος, *stream.*
χῆρος, *widower.*
χοῖρος, *pig.*

χορός, *chorus, dance.*
Χριστιανός, *Christian.*
Χριστός, *Christ.*
χρόνος, *time* (vlg. *year*).
χρυσός, *gold.*
ψαλμός, *psalm.*
ὠκεανός, *ocean.*
ὦμος, *shoulder.*

Contracted. (See Lesson XII.)

ἀπόπλους, *departure by sea.*
διάπλους, *passage by sea.*
κατάπλους, *arrival by sea.*
νοῦς, *mind.*
πλοῦς, *journey by sea.*
ῥοῦς, *current.*

Attic. (See Lesson XVI.)

ῥινόκερως, *rhinoceros.*

VII.

Feminine nouns of the second declension.

(See Lesson IX.)

ἄβυσσος, *abyss.*
ἄμμος, *sand.*
ἄμπελος, *vine, vineyard.*
εἴσοδος, *entrance.*
Ἤπειρος, *continent; Epirus.*
λέμβος, *boat.*
μέθοδος, *method.*
νῆσος, *island.*
νόσος, *disease.*
ὁδός, *street.*
πανσέληνος, *full moon.*
περίοδος, *period.*
ῥάβδος, *rod, cane.*
σύζυγος, *wife.*
ψῆφος, *vote.*

Attic. (See Lesson XVI.)

ἀπόκρεως, *carnival.*

VIII.

Neuter nouns of the second declension.

(See Lesson X.)

ἀγγεῖον, *vase.*
ἄγκιστρον, *hook.*
ἀνάκτορον, *palace.*
ἀρνίον, *lamb.*
ἀτμόπλοιον, *steamer.*
ᾠόν (vlg.), *egg.*
βαλάντιον, *purse.*
βιβλίον, *book.*
βουνόν, *mountain.*
βούτυρον, *butter.*
γραφεῖον, *office, desk.*
δένδρον, *tree.*
δικαστήριον, *tribunal.*
δωμάτιον, *room.*
δῶρον, *gift.*
εἰσιτήριον, *ticket.*
ἔξοδον, *expense.*
ἐπισκεπτήριον, *visiting-card.*
ἐργαλεῖον, *tool, instrument.*
ἔργον, *work.*

ἐρείπιον, *ruin.*
εὐαγγέλιον, *gospel.*
ζῷον, *animal.*
ἡμερολόγιον, *calendar.*
ἡμερομίσθιον, *day's wages.*
ἡμερονύκτιον, *24 hours* (a day and night).
ἡφάίστειον, *volcano.*
θέατρον, *theatre.*
θεωρεῖον, *theatre-box.*
ἱππικόν, *cavalry.*
καθῆκον, *duty.*
καλάθιον, *basket.*
καπνοπωλεῖον, *tobacco shop.*
κάρβουνον (vlg.), *coal.*
κέντρον, *centre.*
κεφάλαιον, *capital; chapter.*
κιβώτιον, *box.*
κοιλόν, *bushel.*
κοινόν, *public.*
κόκκαλον (vlg.), *bone.*
κοράσιον, *girl.*
κουρεῖον, *barber's shop.*
κρύσταλλον, *crystal.*
λαθρεμπόριον, *smuggling.*
λάχανον, *cabbage.*
λείψανον, *remains; funeral.*
λεπτόν, *minute; small coin* (⅓ of a cent).
μάρμαρον, *marble.*
μεσονύκτιον, *midnight.*
μέτωπον, *forehead.*
μῆλον, *apple.*
μηχανικόν, *engineer corps.*
μοναστήριον, *monastery.*
μυαλόν (vlg.), *brain.*
μῦρον, *myrrh, perfume.*
μυστήριον, *mystery.*
μυστρίον, *trowel.*
ναυτικόν, *navy.*
νερόν (vlg.), *water.*
νεῦρον, *nerve.*
νοσοκομεῖον, *hospital.*
ξενοδοχεῖον, *hotel.*
ξύλον, *wood, stick.*
οἰκόπεδον, *building lot.*
οἰνοπωλεῖον, *wine-shop.*
ὄνειρον, *dream.*
ὀπωρικόν, *table-fruit.*
ὄργανον, *organ.*
ὅριον, *limit.*
παντοπωλεῖον, *grocery.*
παράθυρον, *window.*
παράπονον, *complaint.*
πεδίον, *plain.*
πεζικόν, *infantry.*
περιστατικόν, *occurrence.*
πιάτον (vlg.), *plate.*
πιστά (τά), *pledges.*
πλευρόν, *side.*
πλοῖον, *ship.*
ποίμνιον, *flock.*
πρόβατον, *sheep.*
πρόσωπον, *face.*
πτηνόν, *bird.*
πυροβολικόν, *artillery.*
πυροβόλον, *gun.*
ῥινόμακτρον, *handkerchief.*
ῥοδάκινον, *peach.*
ῥόδον, *rose.*
ῥοῦχον (vlg.), *garment.*
ῥόπαλον, *cudgel.*
σημεῖον, *point, sign, signal.*
στάδιον, *career; race-course; measure of distance* (600 ft.).
στοιχεῖον, *element.*
συγχαρητήρια (τά), *congratulations.*
συμβόλαιον, *contract.*
συμβούλιον, *counsel.*
συμφέρον, *interest.*
σύννεφον, *cloud.*

σύνορον, *frontier.*
σχέδιον, *plan.*
σχολεῖον, *school.*
ταμεῖον, *treasury.*
ταχυδρομεῖον, *post-office.*
τέκνον, *child.*
τελωνεῖον, *custom-house.*
τεμάχιον, *piece.*
τηλεγραφεῖον, *telegraph-office.*
τόξον, *bow, arch.*
τριαντάφυλλον (vlg.), *rose.*
τσιγάρον (vlg.), *cigar.*
ὑποκάμισον, *shirt.*
ὑπόλοιπον, *rest, remaining.*
φαγητόν, *meal, eating.*
φαρμακεῖον, *pharmacy.*
φρενοκομεῖον, *madhouse.*
φύλλον, *leaf.*
φῦλον, *sex, race.*
φυτόν, *plant.*
χωρίον, *village.*
ψητόν, *roast.*
ᾠόν, *egg.*

Contracted. (See Lesson XII.)

ὀστοῦν, *bone.*

Attic. (See Lesson XVI.)

ἀνώγεων, *garret.*
κατώγεων, *ground-floor.*
ὑπόγεων, *underground cellar.*

IX.

Neuter diminutive nouns in ι of the second declension. (See Lesson XI.)

ἀγγοῦρι, *cucumber.*
ἀγκάθι, *thorn.*
ἀγόρι, *little boy.*
ἀγῶγι, *fare.*
ἀλεῦρι, *flour.*
ἁμάξι, *carriage.*
ἀμπέλι, *vineyard.*
ἀρνί, ἀρνάκι, *lamb.*
αὐτί, *ear.*
ἀχοῦρι, *stable.*
βαμβάκι, *cotton.*
βραχιόλι, *bracelet.*
βιολί, *violin.*
γαϊδοῦρι, *donkey.*
γουροῦνι, *pig.*
δαδί, *kindling wood.*
δακτυλίδι, *ring.*
δόντι, *tooth.*
ζευγάρι, *pair.*
καλάθι, *small basket.*
καλαμάρι, *inkstand.*
καλοκαῖρι, *summer.*
κανάτι, *jug.*
καράβι, *ship.*
καρπούζι, *watermelon.*
καρύδι, *nut.*
κατάρτι, *mast.*
κεραμύδι, *brick.*
κερί, *candle.*
κεφάλι, *head.*
κλειδί, *key.*
κλουβί, *cage.*
κομμάτι, *piece.*
κοπάδι, *herd, pack.*
κορίτσι, *girl.*
κουβάρι, *ball of yarn.*
κουδοῦνι, *bell.*
κουνέλι, *rabbit.*

κουρέλι, *rag.*
κοφίνι, *large basket.*
κρασί, *wine.*
κρεββάτι, *bed.*
κυνήγι, *hunt.*
κουνοῦπι, *mosquito.*
κουνουπίδι, *cauliflower.*
κούτάλι, *spoon.*
λάδι, *oil.*
λαΐνι, *jug.*
λεμόνι, *lemon.*
λουρί, *strap.*
μαγαζί, *shop.*
μαλλί, *wool.*
μανδήλι, *handkerchief.*
μαχαῖρι, *knife.*
μελάνι, *ink.*
μετάξι, *silk.*
μουλάρι, *mule.*
νεράντζι, *bitter orange.*
νησί, *island.*
ξεῖδι, *vinegar.*
ξυράφι, *razor.*
παζάρι, *market.*
παιγνίδι, *game, play.*
παλάτι, *palace.*
παλληκάρι, *youth; brave man, hero.*
παναῖρι, *basket.*
πανηγύρι, *fair; fête.*
πανί, *cotton cloth.*
παπoῦτσι, *shoe.*
παραμύθι, *story.*
πεπόνι, *melon.*
περιστέρι, *pigeon.*
πετσί, *skin, leather.*
πηροῦνι, *fork.*
πόδι, *foot.*
πορτοκάλι, *orange.*
ποτῆρι, *drinking-glass.*
πουλί, *bird, chicken.*
προσόψι, *towel.*
ραδίκι, *chicory.*
ρεπάνι, *radish.*
σιτάρι, *wheat.*
σκοτάδι, *darkness.*
σκουπίδι, *sweepings, rubbish.*
σπαθί, *sword.*
σπίτι, *house.*
σταμνί, *jug.*
στεφάνι, *crown of flowers.*
σφουγγάρι, *sponge.*
σταφύλι, *grape.*
σχοινί, *rope.*
ταβάνι, *roof.*
ταξεῖδι, *journey.*
τζάμι, *window-pane.*
τηγάνι, *frying-pan.*
τσάϊ, *tea.*
τυρί, *cheese.*
τουρσί, *pickle.*
τραγί, *he-goat.*
ὑαλί, *glass.*
φαγί, *eating.*
φανάρι, *lantern.*
φαρμάκι, *poison.*
φασοῦλι, *bean.*
φεγγάρι, *moon.*
φεῖδι, *snake.*
φλιτζάνι, *cup.*
φτίλι, *wick.*
χαγιάτι, *corridor.*
χάνι, *inn.*
χαρτί, *paper.*
χέρι, *hand.*
χουλιάρι, *spoon.*
χωνί, *funnel.*
χωράφι, *field.*
ψαλίδι, *scissors.*
ψάρι, *fish.*
ψωμί, *bread.*

X.

Masculine and feminine nouns of the third declension.

(See Lessons XVII, XVIII.)

ἀγαθότης, -τος, ἡ, *goodness, kindness.*
ἀγελάς, -δος, ἡ, *cow.*
ἀγκών, -νος, ὁ, *elbow.*
ἀγών, -νος, ὁ, *combat.*
ἀδάμας, -ντος, ὁ, *diamond.*
ἀηδών, -όνος, ἡ, *nightingale.*
ἀήρ, -έρος, ὁ, *air.*
αἰών, -νος, ὁ, *century, age.*
ἀκτίς, -ῖνος, ἡ, *ray.*
ἀλώπηξ, -εκος, ἡ, *fox.*
ἄναξ, -κτος, ὁ, *king.*
ἀνήρ, -δρός, ὁ, *man.*
ἄνθραξ, -κος, ὁ, *coal.*
ἀνθών, -νος, ὁ, *flower-garden.*
Ἄραψ, -βος, ὁ, *Arab.*
ἅρπαξ, -γος, ὁ, *ravisher.*
ἀστήρ, -έρος, ὁ, *star.*
αὖλαξ, -κος, ὁ, *trench.*
βοῦς, -οός, ὁ, *ox.*
βραδύτης, -τος, ἡ, *slowness.*
βραχίων, -ονος, ὁ, *arm.*
γείτων, -ονος, ὁ, *neighbor.*
γέλως, -τος, ὁ, *laughter.*
γέρων, -ντος, ὁ, *old man.*
γυνή, -αικός, ἡ, *woman.*
γύψ, -πός, ὁ, *condor.*
δαίμων, -ονος, ὁ, *demon.*
διφθερίτις, -δος, ἡ, *diphtheria.*
ἑβδομάς, -δος, ἡ, *week.*
εἰκών, -όνος, ἡ, *image.*
ἐλέφας, -αντος, ὁ, *elephant.*
Ἑλλάς, -δος, ἡ, *Greece.*
Ἕλλην, -ος, ὁ, *Greek.*
ἐξοχότης, -τος, ἡ, *excellence, excellency.*
ἑσπερίς, -δος, ἡ, *evening party.*
ἐφημερίς, -δος, ἡ, *newspaper.*
ἡγεμών, -όνος, ὁ, *prince.*
ἥρως, -ος, ὁ, *hero.*
θρίξ, τριχός, ἡ, *hair.*
θυγάτηρ, -τρός, ἡ, *daughter.*
ἱδρώς, -τος, ὁ, *perspiration.*
ἰσχύς, -ος, ἡ, *strength.*
ἰχθύς, -ος, ἡ, *fish.*
καύσων, -ος, ὁ, *heat.*
κῆρυξ, -κος, ὁ, *herald.*
κλαυθμών, -νος, ὁ, *place* (vale) *of tears.*
κλητήρ, -ρος, ὁ, *policeman.*
κοιλάς, -δος, ἡ, *valley.*
κόλαξ, -κος, ὁ, *flatterer.*
κόραξ, -κος, ὁ, *crow.*
κοσμιότης, -τος, ἡ, *decency.*
κυκεών, -νος, ὁ, *chaos, confusion.*
κώδων, -νος, ὁ, *bell.*
Λάκων, *Laconian.*
λαμπρότης, -τος, ἡ, *brilliancy.*
λάρυγξ, -γγος, ὁ, *throat.*
λέων, -ντος, ὁ, *lion.*
λιμήν, -ένος, ὁ, *port.*
Μαραθών, -νος, ὁ, *Marathon.*
μεγαλειότης, -τος, ἡ, *majesty.*
μήν, -νός, ἡ, *mouth.*
μήτηρ, -τρός, ἡ, *mother.*
μύρμηξ, -κος, ὁ, *ant.*
μύωψ, πος, ὁ, *shortsighted man.*
νεότης, -τος, ἡ, *youth.*
νύξ, -κτός, ἡ, *night.*
ὀδούς, -όντος, ὁ, *tooth.*
ὄνυξ, -χος, ὁ, *nail.*
παῖς, -δός, ὁ, *boy;* ἡ, *girl.*

Παρθενῶν, -νος, ὁ, *Parthenon* (virgin's temple).
πατήρ, -τρός, ὁ, *father*.
πατρίς, -δος, ἡ, *native country*.
πέρδιξ, -κος, ἡ, *partridge*.
πίναξ, -κος, ὁ, *picture; index*.
πίθηξ, -κος, ὁ, *ape*.
πλάξ, -κός, ἡ, *slate*.
ποῦς, -οδός, ὁ, *foot*.
πτέρυξ, -γος, ἡ, *wing*.
ῥήτωρ, -ορος, ὁ, *orator*.
ῥύαξ, -κος, ὁ, *stream*.
Σαλαμίς, -ῖνος, ἡ, *Salamis*.
σανίς, -δος, ἡ, *plank*.
σάπων, -νος, ὁ, *soap*.
σάρξ, -κός, ἡ, *flesh*.
σπουδαιότης, -τος, ἡ, *importance*.
σταγών, -νος, ἡ, *drop*.
σταθερότης, -τος, ἡ, *constancy*.
σωτήρ, -ρος, ὁ, *saviour*.
ταχύτης, -τος, ἡ, *speed*.
φλόξ, -γός, ἡ, *flame*.
φροντίς, -δος, ἡ, *care*.
φύλαξ, -κος, ὁ, *guardian*.
χάλυψ, -βος, ὁ, *steel*.
χάρις, -τος, ἡ, *grace*.
χειμών, -νος, ὁ, *winter*.
χείρ, -ρός, ἡ, *hand*.
χελιδών, -όνος, ἡ, *swallow*.
χήν, -ός, ἡ, *goose*.
χιτών, -όνος, ὁ, *garment*.
χωροφύλαξ, -κος, ὁ, *gendarme*.
ὠμότης, -τος, ἡ, *cruelty*.
ὡραιότης, -τος, ἡ, *beauty*.

XI.

Neuter nouns of the third declension.

(See Lesson XIX.)

ἄγαλμα, *statue*.
αἷμα, *blood*.
αἴνιγμα, *enigma*.
αἴσθημα, *sentiment*.
ἅλας, -τος, *salt*.
ἀνάστημα, *figure, height, presence*.
βῆμα, *step, pulpit*.
βλέμμα, *look*.
γάλα, -κτος, *milk*.
γεῦμα, *dinner*.
γράμμα, *letter*.
δέμα, *parcel*.
δέρμα, *skin*.
διάστημα, *interval*.
διήγημα, *story*.
δράμα, *drama*.
Ἔαρ, -ρος, *spring*.
ἐπιχείρημα, *argument*.
ἐφάπλωμα, *spread*.
θαῦμα, *miracle*.
θέαμα, *spectacle*.
θέμα, *theme, text, exercise*.
κάθισμα, *seat, chair*.
κόμμα, *comma; party* (political)
κτῆμα, *property*.
κρέας, -τος, *meat, flesh*.
κρίμα, *sin, pity*.
μάθημα, *lesson*.
μυθιστόρημα, *novel*.
νεῦμα, *nod*.
νόμισμα, *coin*.
ὄνομα, *name*.
ὄχημα, *carriage*.
παραγέμισμα (vlg.), *stuffing*.
Πάσχα (undecl.), *Easter*.
πάτωμα, *floor*.

πεῖσμα, *obstinacy, spite.*
πρᾶγμα, *thing.*
πρόγευμα, *luncheon.*
ποίημα, *poem.*
πότισμα, *watering.*
πτῶμα, *corpse.*
πῦρ, *-ρός, fire.*
ῥεῦμα, *current.*
στόμα, *mouth.*
στρῶμα, *layer, mattress.*
σύνταγμα, *constitution, regiment.*
σύστημα, *system.*
σφάλμα, *fault.*
σχῆμα, *form, shape, figure.*
σῶμα, *body.*
τέρας, *-τος, monster.*
τμῆμα, *section.*
ὕδωρ, *-ατος, water.*
ὑπόδημα, *boot.*
ὑπόμνημα, *memorandum.*
ὕφασμα, *cloth, stuff.*
φάντασμα, *ghost.*
φίλημα, *kiss.*
φῶς, *-τός, light.*
χαρτονόμισμα, *paper-currency.*
χρῆμα, *money.*
χρῶμα, *color.*
χῶμα, *soil.*

XII.

Masculine nouns in ευς of the fourth declension.

(See Lesson XX.)

βασιλεύς, *king*
γονεύς, *parent.*
γραμματεύς, *secretary.*
γραφεύς, *copyist.*
δεκανεύς, *corporal.*
Θησεύς, *Theseus.*
ἱερεύς, *priest.*
ἱππεύς, *rider.*
κουρεύς, *barber.*
Πειραιεύς, *Piraeus; citizen of Piraeus.*
συγγραφεύς, *author.*

XIII.

Feminine nouns in ις of the fourth declension.

(See Lesson XX.)

αἴσθησις, *sense.*
ἅλυσις, *chain.*
ἀνακάλυψις, *discovery.*
ἀνάπαυσις, *repose.*
ἄνοιξις, *spring.*
ἀπόδειξις, *proof.*
ἀπόφασις, *decision.*
βρύσις, *fountain.*
γεῦσις, *taste.*
γνῶσις, *knowledge.*
δημοσίευσις, *publication.*
διάθεσις, *disposition.*
διεύθυνσις, *direction, address.*
διοίκησις, *government.*
δύναμις, *power.*
δύσις, *sunset.*
εἴδησις, *news.*
ἐκδίκησις, *revenge.*

ἔκδοσις, *edition.*
ἔκπληξις, *surprise.*
ἐκπαίδευσις, *instruction.*
ἔλευσις, *advent.*
ἕνωσις, *union.*
ἐξαίρεσις, *exception.*
ἐξήγησις, *explanation.*
ἐπανάληψις, *repetition.*
ἐρώτησις, *question.*
εὐχαρίστησις, *pleasure.*
θέλησις, *will.*
θέσις, *position.*
θλῖψις, *sorrow.*
κατάστασις, *situation.*
κατάχρησις, *abuse.*
κίνησις, *movement.*
κόλασις, *hell.*
κυβέρνησις, *government.*
λύσις, *solution.*
μετάφρασις, *translation.*
ὄρεξις, *appetite.*
ὄψις, *face.*
παράδοσις, *tradition.*
παράκλησις, *prayer.*
παράταξις, *parade.*
παρατήρησις, *observation.*
παράστασις, *representation.*
παῦσις, *stoppage.*
περιποίησις, *kind attention.*
πίστις, *faith.*
πλύσις, *wash.*
πόλις, *city.*
πρᾶξις, *act.*
πρόσκλησις, *invitation.*
πρότασις, *proposal.*
πρόφασις, *pretext.*
πτῶσις, *fall.*
σημείωσις, *note.*
στάσις, *standing, revolt.*
σύγχυσις, *confusion.*
συζήτησις, *discussion.*
σύστασις, *establishment, recommendation.*
σχέσις, *relation.*
τάξις, *order, class.*
ὕβρις, *insult.*
ὑπόθεσις, *affair, supposition.*
ὑπόληψις, *esteem, reputation.*
ὑπόσχεσις, *promise.*
ὑποχρέωσις, *obligation.*
φιλοφρόνησις, *amiability.*
φύσις, *nature.*
χρῆσις, *use.*

XIV.

Neuter nouns in ος of the fifth declension.

(See Lesson XXII.)

αἶσχος, *shame.*
ἄνθος, *flower.*
βάθος, *depth.*
βάρος, *weight.*
γένος, *gender, race.*
δάσος, *forest.*
ἔθνος, *nation.*
ἔδαφος, *soil.*
εἶδος, *kind.*
ἔτος, *year.*
ζεῦγος, *pair.*
θάρρος, *courage.*
θέρος, *summer, harvest.*
ἴχνος, *trace.*
κάλλος, *beauty.*
κέρδος, *gain.*
κράτος, *state, dominion.*
λάθος, *mistake.*

μέρος, *part.*
μίσος, *hatred.*
ξίφος, *sword.*
ὄρος, *mountain.*
πάθος, *passion, suffering.*
πάχος, *fat, thickness.*
πέλαγος, *open sea.*
πένθος, *mourning.*
σκότος, *darkness.*
στῆθος, *breast.*
τεῖχος, *city wall.*
τέλος, *end; tax.*
ὕφος, *style.*
ὕψος, *height.*
χεῖλος, *lip; edge.*
χρέος, *duty, debt.*
ψεῦδος, *lie.*
ψύχος, *cold.*

Feminine nouns in ως and ω.

αἰδώς, *modesty.*
ἠχώ, *echo.*
πειθώ, *persuasion.*

XV.

Masculine and feminine nouns of the sixth declension.

(See Lesson XXIII.)

ἀλεπού, ἡ, *fox.*
ἁμαξᾶς, ὁ, *coachman.*
γαλατᾶς, ὁ, *milkman.*
καναπές, ὁ, *sofa.*
καπαμᾶς, ὁ, *stew.*
καπελᾶς, ὁ, *hatter.*
κατιφές, ὁ, *satin.*
καφές, ὁ, *coffee.*
καφετζῆς, ὁ, *waiter at a coffee-house.*
κεφτές, ὁ, *meat-ball.*
κουβᾶς, ὁ, *bucket.*
μασκαρᾶς, ὁ, *masked man, villain.*
μαϊμού, ἡ, *monkey.*
μενεξές, ὁ, *violet.*
παπᾶς, ὁ, *priest.*
παπλωματᾶς, ὁ, *quiltcover-maker.*
παπούς, ὁ, *grandfather.*
παπουτσῆς, ὁ, *shoemaker.*
τενεκές, ὁ, *tin.*
φαγᾶς, ὁ, *great eater.*
φαφλατᾶς, ὁ, *garrulous man.*
φιδές, ὁ, *vermicelli.*
ψαρᾶς, ὁ, *fisherman.*
ψωμᾶς, ὁ, *baker.*

XVI.

Pure adjectives of the second declension with three terminations.

(See Lesson XIII.)

ἄγριος, *savage, wild.*
ἄθλιος, *miserable.*
ἀθῶος, *innocent.*
αἰσχρός, *shameful.*
αἰώνιος, *eternal.*
ἁλμυρός, *salt.*
ἀνάξιος, *incapable, unworthy.*
ἀνδρεῖος, *brave.*
ἀνώτερος, *superior.*
ἄξιος, *capable, worthy.*

ἀριστερός, *left.*
ἀρχαῖος, *ancient.*
ἄχρεῖος, *vile.*
βέβαιος, *certain.*
γενναῖος, *brave, generous.*
δεξιός, *right, skilful.*
δημόσιος, *public.*
δόλιος, *fraudulent.*
δροσερός, *fresh.*
ἐλαφρός, *light.*
ἐλεύθερος, *free.*
ἐναντίος, *contrary.*
ἐρυθρός, *red.*
ἕτερος, *other.*
ζωηρός, *lively.*
θαυμάσιος, *admirable.*
ἰδιαίτερος, *especial.*
ἱερός, *sacred.*
ἴσιος (vlg.), *straight.*
ἰσχυρός, *strong.*
καθαρός, *clean.*
κούφιος (vlg.), *hollow.*
κρύος, *cold.*
κύριος, *master, sir.*
λαμπρός, *splendid.*
μάταιος, *vain.*
μέτριος, *moderate.*
μικρός, *small.*
μωρός, *foolish.*
νεκρός, *dead.*
ξηρός, *dry.*
ὀκνηρός, *lazy.*
ὅμοιος, *similar.*
οὐράνιος, *heavenly.*
ὀχληρός, *irksome.*
ὀχυρός, *fortified.*
παλαιός, *old.*
παραμικρός, *smallest.*
περισσότερος, *more.*
πικρός, *bitter.*
πλούσιος, *rich.*
πνιγηρός, *stifling.*
πολέμιος, *hostile.*
πονηρός, *sly.*
πτωχός, *poor.*
σκληρός, *hard.*
σοβαρός, *serious.*
σπουδαῖος, *important.*
στερεός, *solid.*
σφοδρός, *violent.*
τίμιος, *honest.*
τολμηρός, *bold.*
τυχηρός, *lucky.*
ὑγρός, *wet, damp.*
ὕστερος, *later.*
φανερός, *evident.*
φοβερός, *terrible.*
ψόφιος (vlg.), *dead* (of animals).
ψυχρός, *cold.*
ὡραῖος, *beautiful.*
ὠχρός, *pale.*

Have the feminine in η.

ἄσπρος (vlg.), *white.*
μαῦρος (vlg.), *black.*
χονδρός (vlg.), *thick.*

XVII.

Adjectives not pure of the second declension with three terminations.

(See Lesson XIV.)

ἀγαθός, *good-natured.*
ἀγαπητός, *beloved.*
ἁγνός, *morally pure.*
ἄλλος, *other.*

ἀνοικτός, *open.*
γελαστός (vlg.), *smiling.*
γεμάτος (vlg.), *full.*
γειτονικός, *neighboring.*
γενικός, *general.*
γνωστός, *known.*
γραπτός, *written.*
γυμνός, *naked.*
δειλός, *timid.*
δυνατός, *strong; possible.*
ἐλάχιστος, *least.*
ἐξωτερικός, *external.*
ἐσωτερικός, *internal.*
ζεστός (vlg.), *hot.*
ἠθικός, *moral.*
θερινός, *summary.*
θερμός, *warm.*
θηλυκός, *feminine.*
ἰδικός, *special, own.*
ἴσος, *equal.*
ἰσχνός, *thin.*
κακός, *bad.*
καλός, *good.*
καϋμένος (vlg.), *burned; poor.*
καυστικός, *burning.*
κεντρικός, *central.*
κίβδηλος, *base, false.*
κίτρινος (vlg.), *yellow.*
κλεινός, *illustrious.*
κλειστός, *shut.*
κόκκινος (vlg.), *red.*
κοντός (vlg.), *short.*
κουτός (vlg.), *stupid.*
κωμικός, *comic.*
κωφός, *deaf.*
λεπτός, *thin, spare.*
μαλακός (vlg.), *soft.*
μάλλινος, *woolen.*
μεθυσμένος (vlg.), *tipsy.*
μελαγχροινός, *dark-complexioned.*
μεταξωτός, *silken.*
μισός (vlg.), *half.*
μόνος, *alone, only.*
μυστικός, *secret, mystic.*
ναυτικός, *naval.*
νωπός, *fresh* (not stale).
ξένος, *foreign.*
ξοινός, *sour.*
ὀλίγος, *little.*
ὅλος, *all, entire.*
ὀρθός, *upright.*
παραγεμιστός (vlg.), *stuffed.*
παράδοξος, *queer.*
παράξενος, *capricious.*
πεζός, *on foot.*
περιττός, *unnecessary.*
πιθανός, *probable.*
πιστός, *faithful.*
πράσινος, *green.*
πτωχός, *poor.*
πυκνός, *thick.*
σεμνός, *respectable.*
σκοτεινός, *dark.*
στενός, *narrow.*
στρατιωτικός, *military.*
σωστός (vlg.), *complete.*
ὑπερβολικός, *exaggerated.*
ὑποφερτός, *bearable.*
ὑψηλός, *high.*
φίλος, *dear.*
φιλικός, *friendly.*
χωλός, *lame.*
ὠμός, *raw.*

XVIII.

Adjectives of the second declension with two terminations.

(See Lesson XV.)

ἀβέβαιος, *uncertain.*
ἄβρασ̓τος, *unboiled.*
ἄγαμος, *unmarried.*
ἄγνωστος, *unknown.*
ἀγράμματος, *illiterate.*
ἄγρυπνος, *wakeful.*
ἀδιάθετος, *indisposed.*
ἀδιαίρετος, *indivisible.*
ἀδιάκοπος, *incessant.*
ἀδιάκριτος, *indiscreet.*
ἀδιάσ̓παστος, *unbroken.*
ἀδιάφορος, *indifferent.*
ἄδικος, *unjust.*
ἀδιόρθωτος, *incorrigible.*
ἄδολος, *pure, without fraud.*
ἀδύνατος, *weak; impossible.*
ἄθεος, *godless.*
ἀκάθαρτος, *unclean.*
ἀκατοίκητος, *uninhabited.*
ἀκατόρθωτος, *not feasible.*
ἄλογος, *unreasonable.*
ἄμεσος, *immediate.*
ἀνόητος, *stupid, unintelligible.*
ἄνοστος, *distasteful, disagreeable.*
ἀπίθανος, *improbable.*
ἀποτρόπαιος, *detestable.*
ἀπρόσεκτος, *careless.*
ἄσχημος, *shapeless, ugly.*
ἄτακτος, *unruly.*
ἄτιμος, *dishonorable.*
ἄτρομος, *fearless.*
ἄφωνος, *speechless.*
διάφορος, *different.*
δύσκολος, *difficult.*
ἔγγαμος, *married.*
ἔνδοξος, *glorious.*
ἔντρομος, *fearful.*
ἐπίγειος, *of the earth.*
ἐπίσημος, *official, important.*
ἕτοιμος, *ready.*
εὔθυμος, *gay.*
εὔκολος, *easy.*
εὔμορφος, *shapely, pretty.*
εὐχάριστος, *agreeable.*
ἥμερος, *tame.*
ἥσυχος, *quiet.*
κάθιδρος, *in perspiration.*
κάθυγρος, *wet through.*
νόστιμος, *tasteful, amusing.*
ὀρθόδοξος, *orthodox.*
πανάγαθος, *most good.*
πολύτιμος, *precious.*
περίδοξος, *glorious.*
σύντομος, *brief.*
ταλαίπωρος, *unfortunate.*
ὑπερήφανος, *proud.*
ὑπεύθυνος, *responsible.*
ὑπήκοος, *subject.*
ὑπόλογος, *accountable.*
ὕποπτος, *suspect.*
φίλεργος, *industrious.*
φιλόξενος, *hospitable.*
φιλότιμος, *proud* (in a good sense)
φλύαρος, *garrulous.*
φρόνιμος, *prudent, well-behaved.*
ὥριμος, *ripe.*

XIX.

Contracted adjectives of the second declension.

(See Lesson XVI.)

ἁπλοῦς, *simple.*
ἀργυροῦς, *silver.*
διπλοῦς, *double.*
κρυψίνους, *crafty.*
πορφυροῦς, *purple.*
σιδηροῦς, *iron.*
τετραπλοῦς, *quadruple.*
τριπλοῦς, *triple.*
χαλκοῦς, *copper.*
χρυσοῦς, *golden.*

Attic adjectives.

ἀνώγεως, *above ground.*
κατάχρεως, *covered with debt.*
κατώγεως, *next to the ground.*
ὑπόγεως, *underground.*
ὑπόχρεως, *obliged.*

XX.

Adjectives of the fourth declension in υς, υ.

(See Lesson XXI.)

βαθύς, *deep.*
βαρύς, *heavy.*
βραδύς, *slow.*
γλυκύς, *sweet.*
εὐθύς, *straight.*
εὐρύς, *broad.*
ἡδύς, *sweet.*
ὀξύς, *acute, pointed.*
παχύς, *fat.*
πλατύς, *broad.*
ταχύς, *quick.*

XXI.

Adjectives of the fifth declension in ης, ες.

(See Lesson XXII.)

ἀδαής, *ignorant.*
ἀηδής, *disgusting.*
ἀκριβής, *exact.*
ἀληθής, *true.*
ἀσεβής, *impious.*
ἀσθενής, *weak, ill.*
αὐθάδης, *impertinent.*
δυστυχής, *unhappy, poor.*
ἐγκρατής, *temperate, well-versed.*
ἐνδεής, *indigent.*
εὐγενής, *noble, polite.*
εὐσεβής, *pious, respectful.*
εὐτελής, *mean.*
εὐτυχής, *happy.*
μονοετής, *one-year-old;* διετής, *two-year-old,* etc.
πλήρης, *full, complete.*
συγγενής, *related.*
ψευδής, *false.*

XXII.

Pronouns.

(See Lessons XXVI, XXVII.)

ἄλληλοι, *each other.*
ἄλλος, *another.*
αὐτός, *himself,* (vlg.) *this.*
δεῖνα, *somebody.*
ἑαυτός, *self.*
ἐγώ, *I.*
ἐκεῖνος, *that.*
ἐμός, *mine.*
ἕτερος, *other.*
ἡμέτερος, *ours.*
ἰδικός (vlg.), *own.*
καθείς (κάθε, undecl.), *each.*
κανείς (vlg.), *nobody.*
κάποιος (vlg.), *somebody.*
μερικός (vlg.), *some.*
ὅποιος (vlg.), *whoever.*
ὅπου (vlg.), *that.*
ὅσος, *as much.*
ὅστις, *who.*
ὁστισδήποτε, *whoever.*
οὐδείς, *nobody.*
οὗτος, *this.*
ποῖος; (vlg.), *which?*
πόσος; *how much?*
ποῦ (vlg.), *that.*
σός, *thine.*
σύ, *thou.*
τίς; *who?*
τίς, *somebody.*
τοιοῦτος, *such.*
τόσος, *so much.*
τοσοῦτος, *so big.*
ὑμέτερος, *yours.*

XXIII.

Mute verbs.

(See Lessons XIV, XV, XVI.)

ἀγοράζω, *buy.*
ἀδειάζω (vlg.), *empty; have time.*
ἁλατίζω (vlg.), *salt.*
ἀλείφω, *smear.*
ἀλλάσσω, *change.*
ἀναβιβάζω, *raise.*
ἀναγινώσκω, *read.*
ἀναγκάζω, *oblige.*
ἀναγνωρίζω, *recognize.*
ἀνακαλύπτω, *discover.*
ἀνακουφίζω, *relieve.*
ἀνακράζω, *cry.*
ἀνάπτω, *kindle.*
ἀνήκω, *belong.*
ἀνοίγω, *open.*
ἀξίζω, *be worth.*
ἀπελπίζω, *dishearten.*
ἀπέχω, *be distant; desist.*
ἀποθέτω (from ἀποτίθημι), *deposit.*
ἀποθνήσκω, *die.*
ἀποφασίζω, *decide.*
ἀποφεύγω, *avoid.*
ἀρέσκω, *please.*
ἀρχίζω, *begin.*
ἀστράπτω, *sparkle, lighten.*
ἀτενίζω, *look fixedly.*
ἀφανίζω, *destroy.*
βαδίζω, *walk, step.*

βασανίζω, *torment.*
βάφω, *dye.*
βιάζω, *violate, force, hasten.*
βλέπω, *see.*
βράζω, *boil.*
βρέχω, *wet, rain.*
γεμίζω (vlg.), *fill.*
γινώσκω, *know.*
γνωρίζω (vlg.), *know.*
γράφω, *write.*
γυμνάζω, *exercise.*
γυρίζω (vlg.), *turn, return.*
δανείζω, *lend.*
δεικνύω, *show.*
διαβάζω (vlg.), *read.*
διακόπτω, *interrupt.*
διασκεδάζω, *amuse, be amused.*
διατάσσω, *command.*
διατρέχω, *travel over.*
διδάσκω, *teach.*
διορίζω, *nominate.*
δοκιμάζω, *try.*
ἐγγίζω, *touch.*
εἰκάζω, *conjecture.*
ἐκπλήττω, *surprise.*
ἐκφράζω, *express.*
ἐλπίζω, *hope.*
ἐμποδίζω (vlg.), *prevent.*
ἐξαφανίζω, *destroy.*
ἐξετάζω, *examine.*
ἐπισκευάζω, *repair.*
ἐπιστρέφω, *return.*
ἐπιτρέπω, *allow.*
ἔχω, *have.*
ζαλίζω, *bewilder, bother.*
ζυγίζω, *weigh.*
ζωγραφίζω, *paint.*
ἡσυχάζω, *rest, be quiet.*
θάπτω, *bury.*
θαυμάζω, *admire.*
θερίζω, *mow.*
θέτω (from τίθημι), *place.*
καλύπτω, *cover.*
καπνίζω, *smoke.*
καταβιβάζω, *take down.*
καταδικάζω, *condemn.*
καταπείθω, *persuade.*
κατέχω, *occupy.*
κερδίζω, *gain.*
κηρύττω, *proclaim.*
κλέπτω, *steal.*
κιτρινίζω (vlg.), *get yellow, pale.*
κοπανίζω (vlg.), *chop.*
κοπιάζω, *work hard.*
κόπτω, *cut.*
κουράζω (vlg.), *fatigue.*
κοστίζω (vlg.), *cost.*
κράζω, *shout.*
κρύπτω, *hide.*
κτίζω, *build.*
κυττάζω (vlg.), *look.*
λάμπω, *shine.*
λέγω, *say.*
λείπω, *be missing.*
λήγω, *finish.*
λογαριάζω, *count, calculate.*
μεταφράζω, *translate.*
μοιράζω, *share, distribute.*
μυρίζω, *smell.*
νίπτω, *wash* (the body).
νομίζω, *think.*
ξεσχίζω (vlg.), *tear.*
ὀνομάζω, *name.*
ὁρίζω, *determine, fix.*
παίζω, *play.*
παράγω, *produce.*
παρουσιάζω, *present.*
πάσχω, *suffer.*
πείθω, *persuade.*
πειράζω, *tease.*

πέμπω, *send.*
περιέχω, *contain.*
περιορίζω, *limit.*
πιέζω, *press.*
πίπτω, *fall.*
πλαγιάζω (vlg.), *lay, lie down.*
πλέκω, *weave.*
πλησιάζω, *get near.*
πνίγω, *drown.*
ποτίζω, *water.*
πράττω, *do.*
πρέπει, *it must be.*
προβιβάζω, *promote.*
προλέγω, *foretell,*
προσδιορίζω, *determine.*
προσέχω, *take care, pay attention.*
προσθέτω (προστίθημι), *add.*
προστάσσω, *order.*
ῥαγίζω, *crack.*
ῥάπτω, *sew.*
ῥίπτω, *throw.*
σκάπτω, *dig.*
σκεπάζω, *cover.*
σκοτίζω, *bewilder.*
σπεύδω, *hurry.*
σπουδάζω, *study; be in earnest.*
στάζω, *drop* (of a liquid).
στέφω, *crown.*
στηρίζω, *support.*
στολίζω, *adorn.*
στρέφω, *turn.*
συλλέγω, *collect.*
συμβιβάζω, *reconcile.*
συναθροίζω, *collect, gather.*
συνεδριάζω, *sit* (in court, *etc.*).
συνειθίζω, *accustom, be accustomed.*
συντρέχω, *succor.*
συχνάζω, *frequent.*
σφάζω, *slaughter.*
σφίγγω, *tighten.*
σχεδιάζω, *plan.*
σχίζω, *tear.*
σώζω, *save.*
ταράττω, *disturb.*
τρέφω, *feed.*
τρέχω, *run.*
τρίβω, *rub.*
τρομάζω, *frighten, be frightened.*
τρώγω, *eat.*
ὑβρίζω, *insult.*
ὑπάρχω, *exist.*
ὑπενθυμίζω, *remind.*
ὑπογράφω, *sign.*
ὑποθέτω, *suppose.*
ὑποτάσσω, *subject.*
φέγγω, *shine.*
φεύγω, *go away, depart.*
φρίττω, *shudder.*
φροντίζω, *have care.*
φυλάττω, *keep.*
φωνάζω, *scream, call.*
χαράττω, *engrave.*
χαρίζω, *make a gift.*
χρηματίζω, *be.*
χρωματίζω, *color.*
χωρίζω, *separate.*
ψηφίζω, *vote.*
ψωνίζω, *buy* (in market).
ὡριμάζω, *ripen.*

XXIV.

Liquid verbs with liquid future.

(See Lesson XVII.)

ἀμφιβάλλω, *doubt.*
ἀναβάλλω, *postpone.*
ἀναγγέλλω, *announce.*
ἀναμένω, *wait.*
ἀνατέλλω, *rise* (of the sun).
βάλλω, *put, throw.*
δέρω, *beat.*
διακρίνω, *distinguish.*
διανέμω, *distribute.*
διαφέρω, *be different.*
διευθύνω, *direct.*
ἐπιμένω, *insist.*
ἠξεύρω (vlg.), *know.*
θερμαίνω, *heat.*
κάμνω (vlg.), *do.*
κλίνω, *bend.*
μαραίνω, *wither.*
μένω, *remain.*
ὀφείλω, *owe.*
παίρνω (vlg.), *take.*
πάλλω, *palpitate, agitate.*
παραβάλλω, *compare.*
παραγγέλλω, *send a message* or *command.*
παρασύρω, *drag along.*
παχύνω, *fatten, get fat.*
περιμένω, *wait.*
πλύνω, *wash.*
προαγγέλλω, *foretell.*
προσβάλλω, *attack, offend.*
προσφέρω, *offer.*
σημαίνω, *mean; ring* or *trumpet.*
σπείρω, *sow.*
συγχαίρω, *congratulate.*
σύρω, *pull, drag.*
στέλλω, *send.*
σφάλλω, *mistake.*
τρέμω, *tremble.*
τρελλαίνω, *madden.*
ὑποφέρω, *suffer.*
φέρω, *bring; wear.*
χαίρω, *be glad.*
ψάλλω, *sing.*
ψυχραίνω, *cool.*

XXV.

Verbs in νω with future in σω.

(See Lesson XVIII.)

ἀνακατόνω (vlg.), *mix.*
ἀφίνω, *let, leave.*
γδύνω (vlg.), *undress.*
δαγκάνω, *bite.*
δάκνω (aor. **ἔδηξα**), *bite.*
δένω (**δέω**), *tie.*
ἐξαπλόνω, *spread.*
ζεσταίνω (vlg.), *warm.*
ζημιόνω, *damage.*
θυμόνω, *get angry.*
ἱδρόνω, *perspire.*
κατορθόνω, *succeed; manage.*
κρυόνω (vlg.), *be cold, catch cold.*
λερόνω (vlg.), *soil.*
λύνω (**λύω**), *loose, untie.*
μαλόνω (vlg.), *scold.*

μεγαλόνω, *grow, magnify.*
νυκτόνω, *night coming on.*
ξύνω (ξέω), *scratch, grate.*
πιάνω (vlg.), *catch, take hold of.*
παγόνω, *freeze.*
πληγόνω, *wound.*
πληρόνω, *pay.*
προφθάνω, *be in time.*
σβύνω, *extinguish.*
σηκόνω, *lift.*
σκάνω (vlg.), *burst.*
σκοτόνω (vlg.), *kill.*
σπάνω (vlg.), *break.*
στεφανόνω, *crown, marry.*
στήνω (vlg.), *erect.*
τελειόνω, *finish.*
τεντόνω (vlg.), *tighten.*
τυπόνω, *print.*
τυφλόνω, *blind.*
ὑποχρεόνω, *oblige.*
ὑψόνω, *raise.*
φανερόνω, *make clear, disclose.*
φθάνω, *arrive; suffice.*
φθειάνω (vlg.), *make.*
φκαιρόνω (vlg.), *empty.*
φορτόνω, *load.*
χάνω, *lose.*
χορταίνω, *satiate, be satisfied.*
χύνω, *spill.*
χώνω, *sink, plunge something.*
ψήνω, *roast.*

XXV. (*Continued.*)

Verbs in νω with second aorist and future.

βαίνω, *go.*
And its composites:
ἀναβαίνω, *climb, mount.*
καταβαίνω, *descend.*
παραβαίνω, *transgress.*
συμβαίνει (impers.), *it happens.*
ὑπερβαίνω, *surpass.*
λαμβάνω, *get.*
And its composites:
ἀναλαμβάνω, *undertake.*
καταλαμβάνω, *occupy; understand.*
παραλαμβάνω, *receive.*
προλαμβάνω, *anticipate.*
συλλαμβάνω, *catch, arrest.*
μανθάνω, *learn, hear.*
τυγχάνω, *happen.*
And its composites:
ἀποτυγχάνω, *fail.*
ἐπιτυγχάνω, *succeed.*

XXVI.

Pure uncontracted verbs.

(See Lesson XX.)

ἀγορεύω, *make a speech.*
ἀκούω, *hear.*
ἀναλύω, *dissolve.*
ἀπολύω, *dismiss.*
ἀπολλύω (ἀπόλλυμι), *lose.*
διαπλέω, *travel through* (by sea).
δύω, *set* (of the sun).
ἐνδύω, *dress* (somebody).
ἐξοδεύω, *spend.*
ἐπιβουλεύω, *plot against.*
ζηλεύω, *be jealous.*
θεραπεύω, *serve; cure.*

ἰατρεύω, *doctor, cure.*
καίω, *burn.*
κινδυνεύω, *be in danger.*
κλαίω, *weep, cry.*
κλείω, *shut.*
κοντεύω (vlg.), *be near* (doing something).
λούω, *wash* (the body).
λύω, *loose, untie.*
μαγειρεύω, *cook.*
παρακούω, *disobey.*
παστρεύω (vlg.), *clean.*
παύω, *cease.*
πιστεύω, *believe.*
πλέω, *travel by sea, float.*
πνέω, *blow.*
προμηθεύω, *procure.*
προοδεύω, *progress.*
ῥέω, *flow.*
σείω, *shake.*
συγκατανεύω, *consent.*
συγχέω, *confound.*
συμβουλεύω, *advise.*
ταξειδεύω (vlg.), *travel.*
ὑπακούω, *obey.*
ὑπανδρεύω (vlg.), *give in marriage.*
φονεύω, *kill.*
χρησιμεύω, *be of use.*
χωρατεύω (vlg.), *joke.*

XXVII.

Contracted verbs with characteristic α.

(See Lesson XXI.)

ἀγαπῶ, *love, like.*
ἀπαιτῶ, *demand, require.*
ἀπαντῶ, *meet; answer.*
ἀπατῶ, *cheat.*
βαστῶ (vlg.), *hold.*
βουτῶ (vlg.), *plunge.*
βροντῶ, *thunder.*
γελῶ, *laugh; cheat.*
γεννῶ, *bear.*
διψῶ, *be thirsty.*
ἐξυπνῶ, *awake.*
ἐρωτῶ, *ask.*
καθιστῶ (καθίστημι), *establish.*
κλωτσῶ (vlg.), *kick.*
κολυμβῶ (vlg.), *swim.*
κρεμῶ, *hang.*
κτυπῶ, *beat.*
κυβερνῶ, *govern.*
κυνηγῶ, *hunt.*
μασῶ, *chew.*
μεθῶ, *get drunk.*
μειδιῶ, *smile.*
μελετῶ, *study.*
νικῶ, *conquer.*
ξεχνῶ (vlg.), *forget.*
ὁρμῶ, *rush.*
πεινῶ, *be hungry.*
περνῶ (vlg.), *pass.*
πετῶ, *fly; throw away.*
πηδῶ, *jump.*
πολεμῶ, *war, fight.*
προτιμῶ, *prefer.*
σιωπῶ, *be silent.*
σκιρτῶ, *bound.*
σταματῶ (vlg.), *stop.*
συνιστῶ, *recommend; found.*
τιμῶ, *honor.*
τολμῶ, *dare.*
τραβῶ, *pull, drag.*
τρυπῶ (vlg.), *bore.*
φυσῶ, *blow.*
χαιρετῶ, *salute.*
χαλῶ (vlg.), *spoil.*

XXVIII.

Contracted verbs with characteristic ε.

(See Lesson XXII.)

ἀγνοῶ, *ignore, not know.*
ἀδικῶ, *wrong.*
ἀπορῶ, *be in want of, in doubt.*
ἀποστατῶ, *revolt.*
ἀποτελῶ, *accomplish, form.*
ἀρκεῖ (imp.), *it suffices.*
ἀσθενῶ, *be ill.*
δωρῶ, *make a gift.*
ἐκτελῶ, *execute.*
ἐξηγῶ, *explain.*
ἐπιθεωρῶ, *inspect.*
ἐπιθυμῶ, *desire.*
ἐπικροτῶ, *applaud.*
εὐεργετῶ, *benefit.*
εὐλογῶ, *bless.*
εὐχαριστῶ, *thank.*
ζητῶ, *seek.*
θαρρῶ (vlg.), *think.*
θεωρῶ, *consider.*
καθυστερῶ, *be behindhand.*
κακοποιῶ, *injure.*
καλῶ, *name, call.*
καταντῶ (vlg.), *be reduced.*
κατηγορῶ, *blame, accuse.*
κατοικῶ, *inhabit, live.*
κινῶ, *move.*
κρατῶ, *hold.*
λαλῶ, *talk.*
λειποθυμῶ, *faint.*
λειποτακτῶ, *desert.*
λησμονῶ, *forget.*
λυπῶ, *sadden.*
μετανοῶ, *repent.*
μετρῶ, *measure.*
μισῶ, *hate.*
οἰκοδομῶ, *build a house.*
ὁμιλῶ, *talk.*
ὁμολογῶ, *acknowledge.*
παραιτῶ, *let go.*
παρακινῶ, *incite.*
παρακαλῶ, *beg, pray.*
παρακολουθῶ, *follow.*
παρατηρῶ, *observe.*
παρεξηγῶ, *misinterpret.*
πατῶ, *step upon.*
πληρῶ, *fill.*
ποιῶ, *make.*
προσκαλῶ, *invite.*
προσκυνῶ, *salute.*
προσπαθῶ, *try.*
συγκινῶ, *affect.*
συγκρατῶ, *hold together.*
συγχωρῶ, *forgive.*
συζητῶ, *discuss.*
συμφωνῶ, *agree.*
τιμωρῶ, *punish.*
τραγωδῶ (vlg.), *sing.*
τυραννῶ, *tyrannize, illtreat.*
ὑμνῶ, *laud.*
ὑπηρετῶ, *serve.*
φθονῶ, *envy.*
φιλῶ, *kiss.*
φιλονεικῶ, *quarrel.*
φιλοξενῶ, *tender hospitality.*
φορῶ (vlg.), *wear.*
φρονῶ, *be of opinion.*
χειροκροτῶ, *applaud* (with the hands).
χορηγῶ, *furnish.*
χρεωστῶ, *owe.*
χωρῶ, *contain, be contained.*
ὠφελῶ, *be of advantage.*

XXIX.

Contracted verbs with characteristic o.

(See Lesson XXIII.)

ἀργυρῶ, *silver.*
βεβαιῶ, *assure.*
δηλῶ, *declare.*
ἐξαπλῶ, *spread.*
ζημιῶ, *damage.*
ἱδρῶ, *perspire.*
κατορθῶ, *succeed; manage.*
κενῶ, *empty.*
περικυκλῶ, *surround.*
στεφανῶ, *crown, marry.*
τελειῶ, *finish.*
τυπῶ, *print.*
τυφλῶ, *blind.*
ὑποχρεῶ, *oblige.*
ὑψῶ, *raise.*
φανερῶ, *make clear.*
φορτῶ, *load.*
χρυσῶ, *gild.*

XXX.

Irregular verbs.

(See Lesson XXVII.)

ἄγω (ἄξω, ἤγαγον), *conduct.*
  εἰσάγω, *introduce.*
  ἐξάγω, *take out, export.*
ᾄδω (ᾄσω), *sing.*
αὐξάνω (αὐξήσω), *grow, augment.*
ἀφήνω (ἀφίνω), *leave, let be.*
βγαίνω (vlg.), *go out.*
βλέπω, *see.*
γίνομαι, *become.*
δεικνύω, *show.*
δίδω, *give.*
ἐμβαίνω, *enter.*
εἶμαι (εἰμί), *be.* (**πάρειμι**, *be present.*)
ἔρχομαι, *come.*
ἐπανέρχομαι, *return.*
θέτω, *place, put.*
θνήσκω (ἀποθνήσκω), *die.*
κάθημαι, *sit.*
καλῶ, *call.*
λαμβάνω, *receive.*
λέγω, *say.*
ξεχνῶ (vlg. aor. **ἐξέχασα**), *forget.*
παραδίδω, *deliver, surrender.*
παρέρχομαι, *pass by.*
πηγαίνω (vlg.), *go.*
πίπτω, *fall.*
ῥίπτω, *throw.*
σηκόνομαι (vlg.), *get up.*
συμβαίνει (imp.), *it happens.*
στέκομαι (vlg.), *stand.*
ὑπάγω, *go.*
τρέχω, *run.*
τυγχάνω, *chance.*
φαίνομαι, *appear.*
φεύγω, *go away.*
χαίρω, *rejoice.*

XXXI.

Passive verbs with active or neutral meaning.

(See Lesson XXVII.)

ἀγωνίζομαι, *contend, fight.*
αἰσθάνομαι, *feel.*
ἀναμιμνήσκομαι, *remember.*
ἀναπαύομαι, *rest.*
ἀναφαίνομαι, *appear.*
ἀνίσταμαι, *rise.*
ἀποκρίνομαι, *answer.*
ἀποφαίνομαι, *opine.*
ἀσπάζομαι, *embrace.*
ἀφικνοῦμαι, *arrive.*
δέχομαι, *accept, receive.*
διηγοῦμαι, *narrate.*
δύναμαι, *be able.*
ἐγείρομαι, *rise.*
εἶμαι, *be.*
ἐμπιστεύομαι, *trust.*
ἐνθυμοῦμαι, *remember.*
ἐντρέπομαι, *be ashamed.*
ἕπομαι, *follow.*
ἔρχομαι, *come.*
εὔχομαι, *wish.*
κάθημαι, *sit.*
καταγίνομαι, *be occupied in.*
κεῖμαι, *lie.*
κινοῦμαι, *be in motion.*
κοιμῶμαι, *sleep.*
λυποῦμαι, *be sorry.*
μάχομαι, *fight in battle.*
μεταμέλομαι, *repent.*
μεταχειρίζομαι, *use.*
ὀργίζομαι, *get angry.*
ὀρκίζομαι, *swear.*
παραδέχομαι, *accept.*
παραπονοῦμαι, *complain.*
περιποιοῦμαι, *treat well.*
προηγοῦμαι, *precede.*
σέβομαι, *respect.*
σκέπτομαι, *think.*
στέκομαι (vlg.), *stand.*
συλλογίζομαι, *think.*
συλλυποῦμαι, *condole.*
συνεννοοῦμαι, *come to an understanding.*
ὑπολήπτομαι, *esteem.*
ὑπόσχομαι, *promise.*
φαίνομαι, *appear.*
φαντάζομαι, *imagine.*
φοβοῦμαι, *be afraid.*
χρειάζομαι, *require, be of use.*
ψεύδομαι, *tell lies.*
ὠφελοῦμαι, *profit.*

XXXII.

Prepositions.

(See Lesson XXVIII.)

ἀνά, *by, over.*
ἀντί, *instead of.*
ἀπό, *from, by, since.*
διά, *by, through, with, for, in order to.*
εἰς, *to, in, at.*
ἐκ, *of, from.*
ἐν, *in, into.*
ἐπί, *on, at the time of, during.*
κατά, *against, according to, about.*
μετά, *with, after.*
παρά, *from, by, against, less.*
περί, *about, on, around.*
πρό, *before, in front of.*
πρός, *next to, towards.*
σύν, *with.*
ὑπέρ, *for, above, more than.*
ὑπό, *by, under.*

XXXIII.

Adverbs.

(See Lesson XXIX.)

ἀγάλια (vlg.), *slowly.*
ἀδιακόπως, *incessantly.*
ἀδιακρίτως, *indiscriminately.*
ἀδίκως, *unjustly.*
ἀείποτε, *always.*
ἀεννάως, *incessantly.*
αἴφνης, *suddenly.*
αἰφνιδίως, *suddenly.*
ἀκαταίβατα (vlg.), *without reduction.*
ἀκόμη, *still.*
ἀκριβά (vlg.), *dearly.*
ἀκριβῶς, *exactly.*
ἀλλαχοῦ, *in another place.*
ἀλλέως, *differently.*
ἀλλοίμονον, *alas.*
ἀλλοῦ (vlg.), *in another place.*
ἄλλως, *differently.*
ἅμα, *as soon; together with.*
ἀμέσως, *immediately.*
ἀνάποδα (vlg.), *upside down.*
ἄνευ, *without.*
ἀντικρύ, *opposite.*
ἄνω, *above.*
ἅπαξ, *once.*
ἀπέναντι, *opposite.*
ἀργά, *late, slowly.*
ἀρκετά, *enough.*
αὔριον, *to-morrow.*
βαθέως, *deeply.*
βαθμηδόν, *by degrees.*
βαρέως, *heavily.*
βεβαίως, *certainly.*
γρίγωρα (vlg.), *quickly.*
δέν (**οὐδέν**), *not.*
διόλου, *not at all.*

δίχως, *without.*
ἐγγύς, *near.*
ἐδώ, *here.*
ἐκεῖ, *there.*
ἐκποδών, *out of the way.*
ἐκτός, *without, except.*
ἔκτοτε, *since then.*
ἐμπρός, *in front, forward.*
ἐνίοτε, *sometimes.*
ἐνταῦθα, *here.*
ἐντελῶς, *completely.*
ἐνώπιον, *in front of.*
ἐνωρίς, *early.*
ἐξ ἅπαντος, *by all means.*
ἔξαφνα (vlg.), *suddenly.*
ἐξῆς, *next;* εἰς τὸ ἐξῆς, *in the future.*
ἔξω, *out.*
ἐπάνω, *on, above.*
ἔπειτα, *afterward.*
ἐπιμελῶς, *diligently, carefully.*
ἔστω, *let it be.*
ἔσω, *inside.*
ἔτσι (vlg.), *so.*
εὖγε, *bravo.*
ἐφέτος, *this year.*
ἕως, *until.*
ἤδη, *already.*
ἠθικῶς, *morally.*
ἡσύχως, *quietly.*
θερμῶς, *warmly.*
ἰδού, *see here.*
ἴσια (vlg.), *straight.*
ἴσια . . . ἴσια (vlg.), *just so.*
ἰσχυρῶς, *strongly.*
ἴσως, *perhaps.*
καβάλα (vlg.), *on horseback.*
καθαρά (vlg.), *cleanly, clearly.*
καθόλου, *entirely; not at all.*
καθόσον, *as, seeing that.*
καθώς, *as.*
κακά (vlg.), κακῶς, *badly.*
καλά (vlg.), καλῶς, *well.*
κάπου (vlg.), *somewhere.*
κάποτε (vlg.), *sometimes.*
κάτω, *down.*
κατωτέρω, *lower down.*
κοντά (vlg.), *near.*
κρυφίως, *secretly.*
κυρίως, *principally.*
λοιπόν, *consequently.*
μά (vlg.), *but, by.*
μαζῆ (vlg.), *together.*
μακράν (vlg. μακρυά), *far.*
μᾶλλον, *more, rather.*
μάλιστα, *yes, quite so.*
μάτην, *in vain.*
μέσα (vlg.), *inside, within*
μεταξύ, *between.*
μετρίως, *moderately.*
μέχρι, *up to.*
μή, *don't, lest.*
μήπως, *lest, perhaps.*
μόλις, *scarcely.*
ναί, *yes.*
ὀγλίγωρα (vlg.), *quickly.*
ὁδοιπορικῶς, *on foot.*
οἴκοι, *at home.*
ὁμοῦ, *together.*
ὅμως, *but.*
ὀπίσω, *behind.*
ὅπου, *where.*
ὅπως, *as.*
ὀρθῶς, *rightly, upright.*
ὅταν, *when.*
οὐδαμοῦ, *nowhere.*
οὐδέποτε, *never.*
οὕτω, *in this way.*
πάλιν, *again.*
πανταχοῦ, *everywhere.*

πάντοτε, *always.*
παντελῶς, *not at all.*
παντοῦ (vlg.), *everywhere.*
παρακάτω (vlg.), *lower down.*
πάραυτα, *immediately.*
παρεπάνω (vlg.), *higher up.*
παστρικά (vlg.), *cleanly, clearly*
πεζῇ, πεζῶς, *on foot.*
πέραν, *beyond.*
πέριξ, *round about.*
περίπου, *about.*
πέρυσι, *last year.*
πλέον, *more.*
πλήν, *but, less.*
πλησίον, *near.*
πόθεν, *whence.*
πολλάκις, *often.*
ποσάκις, *how often.*
ποσῶς, *not at all.*
πότε, *when.*
ποτέ, *never.*
ποῦ; *where?*
πρίν, *before.*
πρώην, *formerly.*
πῶς; *how?*
ῥητῶς, *expressly.*
σπανίως, *rarely.*
συνάμα, *together.*
συνήθως, *usually.*
σφιγκτά (vlg.), *tightly.*
σχεδόν, *almost.*
τακτικῶς, *regularly.*
τότε, *then.*
τουλάχιστον, *at least.*
τουτέστι, *that is.*
τοῦ χρόνου (vlg.), *next year.*
τυχόν, *by chance.*
τώρα, *now.*
ὑποκάτω, *under.*
ὕστερον, *afterwards.*
χαμαί (vlg. **χάμω**), *on the ground*
χαμηλά (vlg.), *low.*
χθές, *yesterday.*
χωρίς, *without.*
χωριστά (vlg.), *separately.*
ὡς, *as.*
ὡσαύτως, *also.*
ὥστε, *so that.*

XXXIV.

Conjunctions.

(See Lesson XXX.)

ἀλλά, *but.*
ἄλλωστε, *besides.*
ἄν, *if.*
ἄν καί, *although.*
ἄρα, *therefore.*
ἄς, *may it be.*
ἀφοῦ, *since, after.*
δηλαδή, *that is.*
διότι, *because.*
ἐάν, *if.*
εἰ δὲ μή, *or else.*
εἴτε . . . εἴτε, *either . . . or.*
ἐνόσῳ, *so long as.*
ἐνῷ, *while.*
ἐπειδή, *because.*
ἤ, *or.*
ἤτοι, *that is.*
θά, *will.*
ἵνα (διὰ νά), *in order that.*
καί, *and.*

κἄν, *at least.*
καίτοι, *although.*
μά, *but.*
μὲν . . . δέ, μὲν . . . ἀλλά, *indeed . . . but.*
μηδέ, μήτε, *neither.*
μολονότι, *although.*
νά, *that, to.*
ναὶ μὲν ἀλλά, *indeed but.*
ὅτε, ὁπότε, ὅταν, *when.*
ὁτὲ μὲν . . . ὁτὲ δέ, *sometimes.*
ὅτι, *that.*
οὐδὲ κἄν, *not even.*
οὔτε . . . οὔτε, *neither . . . nor.*
οὐ μόνον . . . ἀλλά, *not only . . . but*
πῶς, *that.*
τὸ μὲν . . . τὸ δέ, *partly . . . partly*
ὡς ἄν (ὡς ἐάν, ὡς εἰ), *as if.*

ENGLISH–GREEK VOCABULARY.

able, be, *δύναμαι*; *ἐμπορῶ* (vlg.).
about, *κατά, περί, περίπου.*
above, *ὑπέρ, ἐπάνω, ἄνω.*
absolutely, *ἐξ ἅπαντος, ἀπολύτως.*
abuse, *κατάχρησις, ἡ.*
abyss, *ἄβυσσος, ἡ.*
accent, *τόνος, ὁ.*
accept, *δέχομαι, παραδέχομαι.*
according to, *κατά.*
account, *λογαριασμός, ὁ.*
accountable, *ὑπόλογος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.*
accuse, *κατηγορῶ.*
accustom, *συνειθίζω.*
acknowledge, *ὁμολογῶ.*
act, *πρᾶξις, ἡ.*
acute, *ὀξύς, -εῖα, -ύ.*
add, *προσθέτω.*
address, *διεύθυνσις, -εως, ἡ.*
admirable, *θαυμάσιος, -α, -ον.*
admiral, *ναύαρχος, ὁ.*
admire, *θαυμάζω.*
adorn, *στολίζω.*
advance, *προχωρῶ.*
advantage, be of, *ὠφελῶ.*
advent, *ἔλευσις, -εως, ἡ.*
adversary, *πολέμιος, ὁ.*
advice, *συμβουλή, ἡ.*
advise, *συμβουλεύω.*
affair, *ὑπόθεσις, ἡ.*
affect, *συγκινῶ.*
afraid, be, *φοβοῦμαι.*
after, *ἀφοῦ, μετά.*
afterwards, *ὕστερον.*
again, *πάλιν.*
against, *κατά, ἐναντίον, παρά.*
age, *ἡλικία, ἡ*; *αἰών, -ῶνος, ὁ.*
agree, *συμφωνῶ.*
agreeable, *εὐχάριστος, εὐάρεστος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.*
agreement, *συμφωνία, ἡ.*
agriculture, *γεωργία, ἡ.*
agony, *ἀγωνία, ἡ.*
air, *ἀήρ, -έρος, ὁ.*
alas, *ἀλλοίμονον.*
all, *ὅλος, -η, -ον*; *ὁλόκληρος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.*
allow, *ἐπιτρέπω.*
almost, *σχεδόν.*
alone, *μόνος, -η, -ον.*
already, *ἤδη.*
also, *ὡσαύτως.*
altar, *βωμός, ὁ.*
always, *πάντοτε.*
ambassador, *πρεσβευτής, ὁ.*
American, *Ἀμερικανός, ὁ.*
amiability, *φιλοφρόνησις, -εως, ἡ.*
amuse, *διασκεδάζω.*
amusing, *νόστιμος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον*; *διασκεδαστικός, -ή, -όν.*
anchor, *ἄγκυρα, ἡ.*
ancient, *ἀρχαῖος, -α, -ον.*
and, *καί, τέ, δέ.*
angel, *ἄγγελος, ὁ.*

anger, ὀργή, ἡ; θυμός, ὁ.
angle, γωνία, ἡ.
angry, get, θυμόνω, ὀργίζομαι.
animal, ζῷον, τό.
announce, ἀναγγέλλω.
another, ἄλλος, -η, -ο.
answer, ἀπαντῶ, ἀποκρίνομαι.
ant, μύρμηξ, -κος, ὁ.
anticipate, προλαμβάνω.
ape, πίθηξ, -κος, ὁ.
apothecary, φαρμακοποιός, ὁ.
appear, φαίνομαι.
appetite, ὄρεξις, -εως, ἡ.
applaud, χειροκροτῶ, ἐπικροτῶ.
apple, μῆλον, τό.
apron, ποδιά (vlg.), ἡ.
Arab, Ἄραψ, -βος, ὁ.
arc, τόξον, τό.
arch, τόξον, τό; καμάρα (vlg.), ἡ.
argument, ἐπιχείρημα, τό.
arm, βραχίων, -ονος, ὁ.
army, στρατός, ὁ.
around, περί.
arrival, ἄφιξις, ἡ; *of a ship*, κατάπλους, ὁ.
arrive, ἀφικνοῦμαι, φθάνω.
artichoke, ἀγκινάρα (vlg.), ἡ.
artillery, πυροβολικόν, τό.
as, ὡς, καθώς, καθόσον.
as much, ὅσος, -η, -ον.
as soon, ἅμα ὡς.
ashamed, be, αἰσχύνομαι; ἐντρέπομαι (vlg.).
ask, ἐρωτῶ.
assure, βεβαιῶ.
at, εἰς.
at home, οἴκοι.
at least, τούλάχιστον, κἄν.
at once, εὐθύς.
at the time of, ἐπί.
attack, προσβάλλω, προσβολή, ἡ.
attention, προσοχή, ἡ.
attention, pay, προσέχω.
augment, αὐξάνω.
author, συγγραφεύς, -έως, ὁ.
authority, ἐξουσία, ἀρχή, ἡ.
avoid, ἀποφεύγω.
awake, ἐξυπνῶ.

back, ὀπίσω.
bad, κακός, -ή, -όν.
badly, κακῶς; κακά (vlg.).
badness, κακία, ἡ.
baker, ἀρτοποιός, ὁ; ψωμᾶς (vlg.), ὁ.
ball, χορός, ὁ; σφαῖρα, ἡ; κουβάρι, τό.
bank, τράπεζα, ἡ.
barber, κουρεύς, -έως, ὁ.
barber's shop, κουρεῖον, τό.
base, κίβδηλος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.
basket, καλάθι, κοφίνι; παναΐρι (vlg.), τό.
battle, μάχη, ἡ.
be, εἶμαι, εἰμί, χρηματίζω.
bean, φασοῦλι (vlg.), τό.
bear, γεννῶ.
bearable, ὑποφερτός, -ή, -όν.
beat, δέρω, κτυπῶ.
beautiful, ὡραῖος, -α, -ον.
beauty, ὡραιότης, ἡ; κάλλος, τό.
because, διότι, ἐπειδή.
become, γίνομαι.
bed, κλίνη, ἡ; κρεββάτι, τό.
bedroom, κάμαρα (vlg.), ἡ.
bee, μέλισσα, ἡ.
beer, ζύθος, ὁ; μπίρα (vlg.), ἡ.
before, πρό, πρίν.
beg, παρακαλῶ.
begin, ἀρχίζω.
beginning, ἀρχή, ἡ.
behind, ὀπίσω, ἀποπίσω, ὄπισθεν.
behindhand, be, καθυστερῶ.
believe, πιστεύω.

bell, κώδων, -ωνος, ὁ; κουδοῦνι (vlg.), τό.
belong, ἀνήκω.
beloved, ἀγαπητός, -ή, -όν.
belt, ζώνη, ἡ.
bend, κλίνω.
benefit, εὐεργετῶ.
between, μεταξύ.
bewilder, ζαλίζω.
beyond, πέραν.
bill, λογαριασμός, ὁ.
biography, βιογραφία, ἡ.
bird, πτηνόν, τό; πουλί (vlg.), τό.
bite, δαγκάνω, δάκνω.
bitter, πικρός, -ά, -όν.
black, μέλας, -αινα; μαῦρος (vlg.), -η, -ον.
blame, κατηγορῶ.
bless, εὐλογῶ.
blind, τυφλῶ; τυφλόνω (vlg.); τυφλός, -ή, -όν.
blood, αἷμα, -τος, τό.
blow, φυσῶ, πνέω.
boat, λέμβος, ἡ; βάρκα (vlg.), ἡ.
body, σῶμα, -τος, τό.
boil, βράζω.
bone, ὀστοῦν; κόκκαλον (vlg.), τό.
book, βιβλίον, τό.
bookseller, βιβλιοπώλης, ὁ.
boot, ὑπόδημα, -τος, τό.
bore, τρυπῶ.
bother, ζαλίζω.
bound, σκιρτῶ.
box, κιβώτιον, τό.
boy, παῖς, -δός, ὁ; παιδί, ἀγόρι (vlg.), τό.
bracelet, βραχιόλι (vlg.), τό.
brain, μυελός, ὁ; μυαλόν (vlg.), τό.
branch, κλάδος, ὁ.
brave, ἀνδρεῖος, -α, -ον; γενναῖος, -α, -ον; παλληκάρι (vlg.), τό.
bravo! εὖγε!
bread, ἄρτος, ὁ; ψωμί (vlg.), τό.
break, σπάνω (vlg.).
breast, στῆθος, -ους, τό.
brick, κεραμίδι (vlg.), τό.
bride, νύμφη, ἡ.
bridegroom, γαμβρός, ὁ.
bridge, γέφυρα, ἡ.
brief, σύντομος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.
brigand, λῃστής, ὁ.
brilliancy, λαμπρότης, -τος, ἡ.
brine, ἅλμη, ἡ.
bring, φέρω.
broad, εὐρύς, -εῖα, -ύ; πλατύς, -εῖα, -ύ.
brother, ἀδελφός, ὁ.
brush, βοῦρτσα (vlg.), ἡ.
bucket, κουβᾶς (vlg.), ὁ.
build, κτίζω, οἰκοδομῶ.
builder, κτίστης, ὁ.
building-lot, οἰκόπεδον, τό.
burn, καίω.
burned, καῦμένος (vlg.), -η, -ον.
burning, καυστικός, -ή, -όν.
burst, σκάνω (vlg.).
bury, θάπτω.
bush, θάμνος, ὁ.
bushel, κοιλόν, τό.
but, ἀλλά, ὅμως, ἀλλ' ὅμως, πλήν, μά.
butter, βούτυρον, τό.
buy, ἀγοράζω; ψωνίζω (vlg.).
by, ἀνά, ἀπό, διά, παρά, μά, ὑπό.
by all means, ἐξ ἅπαντος.
by chance, τυχόν.

cabbage, λάχανον, τό.
cage, κλωβίον, τό; κλουβί (vlg.), τό.
calendar, ἡμερολόγιον, τό.
call, καλῶ, φωνάζω.
candle, κηρίον, τό; κερί (vlg.), τό.
cane, ῥάβδος, ἡ.
cap, σκοῦφος (vlg.), ὁ.

capable, ἄξιος, -α, -ον; ἱκανός, -ή, -όν.
capital, κεφάλαιον, τό.
capricious, παράξενος (vlg.), ὁ, ἡ, -ον.
captain, *sea*, κυβερνήτης, ὁ; *army*, λοχαγός, ὁ.
care, φροντίς, -δος, ἡ.
care, have, φροντίζω.
career, στάδιον, τό.
careless, ἀπρόσεκτος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.
carnival, ἀπόκρεως, ἡ.
carpenter, ξυλουργός, ὁ.
carriage, ἅμαξα, ἡ; ὄχημα, -τος, τό; ἀμάξι (vlg.), τό.
cashier, ταμίας, ὁ.
cat, γάτα (vlg.), ἡ.
catch, συλλαμβάνω; πιάνω (vlg.).
cauliflower, κουνουπίδι (vlg.), τό.
cause, ἀφορμή, ἡ.
cavalry, ἱππικόν, τό.
cease, παύω.
cemetery, νεκροταφεῖον, τό.
cent, ὀβολός, ὁ.
central, κεντρικός, -ή, -όν.
centre, κέντρον, τό.
century, αἰών, -ῶνος, ὁ.
certain, βέβαιος, -αία, -ον.
certainly, βεβαίως; βέβαια (vlg.).
chain, ἅλυσις, -εως, ἡ.
chair, κάθισμα, -τος, τό; καρέκλα (vlg.), ἡ.
chamber, θάλαμος, ὁ.
chance, τυγχάνω, τύχη, ἡ.
change, ἀλλάσσω, ἀλλαγή, ἡ.
chanter, ψάλτης, ὁ.
charity, ἐλεημοσύνη, ἡ.
chaos, χάος, -ους, τό; κυκεών, -ῶνος, ὁ.
chapter, κεφάλαιον, τό.
cheat, ἀπατῶ, γελῶ.
cheek, παρειά, ἡ.
cheese, τυρός, ὁ; τυρί (vlg.), τό.
chemistry, χημεία, ἡ.
chew, μασῶ.
chicken, πουλί (vlg.), τό.
chicory, ραδίκι (vlg.), τό.
child, τέκνον, το; παιδί (vlg.), τό.
chief, ἀρχηγός, ὁ.
cholera, χολέρα, ἡ.
chop, κοπανίζω (vlg.).
chord, χορδή, ἡ.
Christ, Χριστός, ὁ.
Christian, Χριστιανός, ὁ.
church, ἐκκλησία, ἡ.
cigar, τσιγάρον (vlg.), τό.
circumference, περιφέρεια, ἡ.
citizen, πολίτης, ὁ.
city, πόλις, -εως, ἡ.
class, τάξις, -εως, ἡ; κλάσις, -εως, ἡ.
clean, καθαρίζω; παστρεύω (vlg.), καθαρός, -ά, -όν.
cleanly, καθαρῶς; καθαρά, παστρικά (vlg.).
clearly, φανερά; καθαρά, παστρικά (vlg.).
clergy, κλῆρος, ὁ.
clerk, ὑπάλληλος, ὁ.
climb, ἀναβαίνω, ἀναρριχῶμαι.
cloth, ὕφασμα, -τος, τό; τσόχα, ἡ.
cloud, σύννεφον.
coachman, ἀμαξηλάτης, ὁ; ἀμαξᾶς (vlg.), ὁ.
coal, ἄνθραξ, -κος, ὁ; κάρβουνον (vlg.), τό.
coffee, καφές, ὁ.
coffee-maker, καφετζῆς, ὁ.
coin, νόμισμα, -τος, τό.
cold, subst. ψύχος, -ους, τό; κρύον (vlg.), τό.
cold, adj. ψυχρός, -ά, -όν; κρύος (vlg.), -α, -ον.
cold, be, catch, κρυόνω (vlg.).
collect, συναθροίζω, συλλέγω.
colonel, συνταγματάρχης, ὁ.

color, χρωματίζω; χρῶμα, -τος, τό.
column, στύλος, ὁ; κολώνα (vlg.), ἡ.
combat, ἀγών, -ῶνος, ὁ.
combatant, μαχητής, ὁ.
come, ἔρχομαι.
comedy, κωμωδία, ἡ.
comic, κωμικός, -ή, -όν.
comity, ἐπιτροπή, ἡ.
command, διατάσσω, διαταγή, ἡ; προσταγή, ἡ.
communication, συγκοινωνία, ἡ.
company, λόχος. ὁ.
compare, παραβάλλω.
complain, παραπονοῦμαι.
complaint, παράπονον, τό.
complete, πλήρης, ὁ, ἡ, -ες; σωστός (vlg.), -ή, -όν.
completely, ἐντελῶς.
comrade, σύντροφος, ὁ.
conciseness, βραχυλογία, ἡ.
concord, ὁμόνοια, ἡ.
condemn, καταδικάζω.
condole, συλλυποῦμαι.
condor, γύψ, -πός, ὁ.
conduct, ἄγω.
confound, συγχέω.
confusion, σύγχυσις, -εως, ἡ; κυκεών, -ῶνος, ὁ.
congratulate, συγχαίρω.
congratulations, συγχαρητήρια, τά.
conjecture, εἰκάζω.
conquer, νικῶ, κυριεύω.
consent, συγκατανεύω.
consequently, ὅθεν, λοιπόν, συνεπῶς.
consider, θεωρῶ.
constancy, σταθερότης, -τος, ἡ.
constitution, σύνταγμα, -τος, τό.
construction, κατασκευή, ἡ.
consul, πρόξενος; *Roman consul*, ὕπατος.
contain, περιέχω, χωρῶ.
contend, ἀγωνίζομαι.
continent, ἤπειρος, ἡ.
continuation, συνέχεια, ἡ.
contract, συμβόλαιον, τό.
contrary, ἐναντίος, -α, -ον.
conversation, συνομιλία, ἡ.
cook, μαγειρεύω, μάγειρος, ὁ, ἡ.
cool, ψυχραίνω.
copper, χαλκός, ὁ; χαλκοῦς, -ῆ, -οῦν.
copyist, γραφεύς, -έως, ὁ.
cord, σπάγγος (vlg.), ὁ.
cork, φελλός (vlg.), ὁ.
corner, γωνία, ἡ.
corporal, δεκανεύς, -έως, ὁ.
corpse, πτῶμα, -τος, τό.
corridor, χαγιάτι (vlg.), τό.
cost, κοστίζω (vlg.).
cotton, βάμβαξ, -κος, ὁ; βαμβάκι (vlg.), τό.
cotton cloth, πανί (vlg.), τό.
counsel, συμβούλιον, τό; συμβουλή, ἡ.
count, λογαριάζω, ἀριθμῶ, μετρῶ.
country, χώρα, ἡ; *country-house*, ἐξοχή, ἡ.
courage, θάρρος, -ους, τό.
course, στάδιον, τό.
court, αὐλή, ἡ.
cousin, ἐξάδελφος, ὁ; ἐξαδέλφη, ἡ.
cover, καλύπτω; σκεπάζω (vlg.).
cow, ἀγελάς, -δος, ἡ; ἀγελάδα (vlg.), ἡ.
crack, ῥαγίζω (vlg.).
crafty, κρυψίνους, ὁ, ἡ, -ουν.
criminal, κακοῦργος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.
cross, σταυρός, ὁ.
crow, κόραξ, -κος, ὁ.
crown, στέφω, στεφανῶ, στεφανόνω.
crown of flowers, στέφανος, ὁ; στεφάνι (vlg.), τό.
cruelty, ὠμότης, -τος, ἡ.
cry, ἀνακράζω.
crystal, κρύσταλλον, τό.

cucumber, ἀγγοῦρι (vlg.), τό.
cudgel, ῥόπαλον, τό.
cup, φλιτζάνι (vlg.), τό.
cure, θεραπεύω, ἰατρεύω, θεραπεία, ἡ.
current, ῥεῦμα, -τος, τό; ῥοῦς, ὁ.
custom, συνήθεια, ἡ.
custom-house, τελωνεῖον, τό.
cut, κόπτω.

damage, ζημιῶ, ζημιόνω, ζημία, φθορά, ἡ.
damp, ὑγρασία, ἡ; ὑγρός, -ά, -όν.
dance, χορεύω, χορός, ὁ.
danger, κίνδυνος, ὁ; *be in danger*, κινδυνεύω.
dare, τολμῶ.
daring, τόλμη, ἡ.
dark, σκοτεινός, -ή, -όν.
dark-complexioned, μελαγχροινός, -ή, -όν.
darkness, σκότος, -ους, τό; σκοτάδι (vlg.), τό.
date, ἡμερομηνία, ἡ.
daughter, θυγάτηρ, -τρός, ἡ; κόρη (vlg.), ἡ.
dawn, αὐγή, ἡ.
day, ἡμέρα, ἡ.
day and night, ἡμερονύκτιον, τό.
day's wages, ἡμερομίσθιον, τό.
dead, νεκρός, -ά, -όν; ψόφιος (vlg.), -α, -ον.
deaf, κωφός, -ή, -όν.
dean, πρύτανις, -εως, ὁ.
dear, ἀκριβός, -ή, -όν (vlg.).
dearest, φίλτατος, -η, -ον.
dearness, ἀκρίβεια (vlg.), ἡ.
dearly, ἀκριβά (vlg.).
death, θάνατος, ὁ.
debt, χρέος, -ους, τό; *covered with debt*, κατάχρεως, ὁ.
decency, κοσμιότης, -τος, ἡ.
decide, ἀποφασίζω.
decision, ἀπόφασις, -εως, ἡ.
declare, δηλῶ.
deep, βαθύς, -εῖα, -ύ.
deeply, βαθέως.
degrees, by, βαθμηδόν.
deliver, παραδίδω.
demon, δαίμων, -ονος, ὁ.
dentist, ὀδοντοϊατρός, ὁ.
departure, ἀναχώρησις, -εως, ἡ.
departure, by sea, ἀπόπλους, ὁ.
deposit, ἀποθέτω.
depth, βάθος, -ους, τό.
descend, καταβιβάζω; καταβαίνω (vlg.).
description, περιγραφή, ἡ.
desert, λειποτακτῶ.
desire, ἐπιθυμῶ, ἐπιθυμία, ἡ; πόθος, ὁ.
desist, ἀπέχω.
desk, γραφεῖον, τό.
destroy, καταστρέφω, ἀφανίζω, ἐξαφανίζω.
destruction, καταστροφή, ἡ.
determine, ὁρίζω, προσδιορίζω.
detestable, ἀποτρόπαιος, -α, -ον.
devil, διάβολος, ὁ.
diamond, ἀδάμας, -ντος, ὁ; διαμάντι (vlg.), τό.
die, θνήσκω; ἀποθνήσκω.
difference, διαφορά, ἡ.
different, διάφορος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.
differently, ἀλλέως, ἄλλως.
difficult, δύσκολος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον; δυσχερής, ὁ, ἡ, -ές.
dig, σκάπτω.
dinner, γεῦμα, -τος, τό.
diphtheria, διφθερίτις, -δος, ἡ.
direct, διευθύνω.
direction, διεύθυνσις, -εως, ἡ.
director, διευθυντής, ὁ.

dirt, ἀκαθαρσία, ἡ; λέρα, βρῶμα (vlg.), ἡ.
disagreeable, δυσάρεστος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον; ἄνοστος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.
disclose, φανερῶ, φανερόνω.
discover, ἀνακαλύπτω.
discovery, ἀνακάλυψις, -εως, ἡ.
discuss, συζητῶ.
discussion, συζήτησις, -εως, ἡ.
disease, ἀσθένεια, ἡ; νόσος, ἡ.
disgusting, ἀηδής, ὁ, ἡ, -ές.
dishearten, ἀπελπίζω.
dishonorable, ἄτιμος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.
dismiss, ἀπολύω.
disobey, παρακούω.
dissolve, διαλύω, ἀναλύω.
distant, be, ἀπέχω.
distasteful, ἄνοστος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.
distinguish, διακρίνω.
distribute, μοιράζω, διανέμω.
disturb, ταράσσω.
disturbance, ταραχή, ἡ.
do, πράττω; κάμνω (vlg.).
doctor, ἰατρεύω, ἰατρός, ὁ.
doll, κοῦκλα (vlg.), ἡ.
dome, θόλος, ὁ.
dominion, κράτος, -ους, τό.
donkey, ὄνος, ὁ; γαϊδοῦρι (vlg.), τό.
don't, μή.
door, θύρα, ἡ; πόρτα (vlg.), ἡ.
double, διπλοῦς, -ῆ, -οῦν.
doubt, ἀμφιβάλλω, ἀπορῶ, ἀμφιβολία, ἡ.
down, κάτω.
down, go, καταβαίνω.
down, take, καταβιβάζω; καταιβάζω (vlg.).
drachma, δραχμή, ἡ.
drag, σύρω; τραβῶ (vlg.); *drag along*, παρασύρω.
drama, δρᾶμα, -τος, τό.
drawing-room, αἴθουσα, ἡ; σαλόνι (vlg.), τό.
dream, ὄνειρον, τό.
dress, ἐνδύω, ἐνδύομαι, ἔνδυμα, -τος, τό.
drink, πίνω.
drinking-glass, ποτῆρι (vlg.), τό.
drop, στάζω, σταγών, -ῶνος, ἡ.
drown, πνίγω.
drunk, μεθυσμένος, -η, -ον (vlg.).
drunkenness, μέθη, ἡ.
dry, ξηρός, -ά, -όν; ξερός, -ή, -όν (vlg.).
duck, πάπια (vlg.), ἡ.
during, ἐπί.
duty, καθῆκον, -ντος, τό; χρέος, -ους, τό.
dye, βάφω, βαφή, ἡ.

each, καθείς, -μία, -έν; κάθε (vlg.).
each other, ἄλληλοι, -αι, -α.
eagle, ἀετός, ὁ.
ear, οὖς, ὠτός, τό; αὐτί (vlg.), τό.
early, ἐνωρίς.
earnest, be in, σπουδάζω.
earth, γῆ, ἡ; *of the earth*, ἐπίγειος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.
East, Ἀνατολή, ἡ.
Easter, Πάσχα, τό.
easy, εὔκολος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον; εὐχερής, ὁ, ἡ, -ές.
eat, τρώγω.
eater, great, greedy, φαγᾶς (vlg.), ὁ.
eating, φαγητόν, τό; φαγί (vlg.), τό.
echo, ἠχώ, -οῦς, ἡ.
economy, οἰκονομία, ἡ.
edge, ἄκρα, ἡ; χεῖλος, -ους, τό.
edition, ἔκδοσις, -εως, ἡ.
egg, ᾠόν, τό; αὐγόν (vlg.), τό.
either, εἴτε.
elbow, ἀγκών, -ῶνος, ὁ.
element, στοιχεῖον, τό.
elephant, ἐλέφας, -ντος, ὁ.

embrace, ἀγκάλη, ἡ.
empty, κενῶ; ἀδειάζω, φκαιρόνω (vlg.).
empty, adj. κενός, -ή, -όν; ἄδειος, -α, -ον (vlg.).
end, τελειῶ, τελειόνω, τέλος, -ους, τό.
enemy, ἐχθρός, -ά, -όν.
engineer, μηχανικός, ὁ.
Englishman, Ἄγγλος, ὁ.
engrave, χαράττω.
enigma, αἴνιγμα, -τος, τό.
enough, ἐπαρκῶς; ἀρκετά (vlg.).
enter, εἰσέρχομαι, ἐμβαίνω.
entire, ὅλος, -η, -ον; ὁλόκληρος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.
entirely, ἐντελῶς, καθ' ὅλου.
entrance, εἴσοδος, ἡ.
envelope, φάκελλος, ὁ.
envy, φθονῶ, φθόνος, ὁ.
Epirus, Ἤπειρος, ἡ.
equal, ἴσος, -η, -ον.
erect, ἐγείρω; στήνω (vlg.), ὀρθός, -ή, -όν.
especial, ἴδιος, -α, -ον; ἰδιαίτερος, -α, -ον.
establish, συνιστῶ, καθιστῶ.
establishment, σύστασις, -εως, ἡ; κατάστημα, -τος, τό.
esteem, ὑπολήπτομαι, ὑπόληψις, -εως, ἡ.
eternal, αἰώνιος, -α, -ον.
evening, ἑσπέρα, ἡ; βράδυ (vlg.), τό.
evening party, ἑσπερίς, -δος, ἡ.
ever, ᾄποτε.
every day, καθ' ἑκάστην, καθ' ἡμέραν.
every other day, ἡμέραν παρ' ἡμέραν.
everywhere, πανταχοῦ; παντοῦ (vlg.).
evident, φανερός, -ά, -όν.
ewe, προβατίνα (vlg.), ἡ.
exact, ἀκριβής, -οῦς, ὁ, ἡ, -ές.
exactly, ἀκριβῶς.
exactness, ἀκρίβεια, ἡ.
exaggerated, ὑπερβολικός, -ή, -όν.
exaggeration, ὑπερβολή, ἡ.
examine, ἐξετάζω.
excellence, ἐξοχότης, -τος, ἡ.
except, ἐκτός, πλήν.
exception, ἐξαίρεσις, -εως, ἡ.
execute, ἐκτελῶ.
exercise, γυμνάζω, ἄσκησις, -εως, ἡ; θέμα, -τος, τό.
exist, ὑπάρχω.
expense, ἔξοδον, τό.
explain, ἐξηγῶ.
explanation, ἐξήγησις, εως, ἡ.
express, ἐκφράζω.
expressly, ῥητῶς.
external, ἐξωτερικός, -ή, -όν.
extinguish, σβύνω.
eye, ὀφθαλμός, ὁ; μάτι (vlg.), τό.

face, ὄψις, -εως, ἡ; πρόσωπον, τό.
facility, εὐκολία, ἡ; εὐχέρεια, ἡ.
faint, λειποθυμῶ.
fainting-fit, λειποθυμία, ἡ.
fair, πανήγυρις, -εως, ἡ.
fair, adj. ξανθός, -ή, -όν.
faith, πίστις, -εως, ἡ.
faithful, πιστός, -ή, -όν.
fall, πίπτω; πτῶσις, -εως, ἡ.
false, ψευδής, ὁ, ἡ, -ές; κίβδηλος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.
family, οἰκογένεια, ἡ.
far, μακράν; μακρυά (vlg.).
fare, ἀγῶγι (vlg.), τό.
fat, πάχος, -ους, τό; παχύς, -εῖα, -ύ.
father, πατήρ, -τρός, ὁ; πατέρας (vlg.), ὁ.
father-in-law, πενθερός, ὁ.
fatigue, κουράζω (vlg.); κόπος, ὁ.
fatten, παχύνω.

fault, σφάλμα, -τος, τό.
fear, φοβοῦμαι, φόβος, ὁ.
fearless, ἄφοβος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον; ἄτρομος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.
feasible, κατορθωτός, -ή, -όν.
feasible, not, ἀκατόρθωτος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.
feed, τρέφω.
feel, αἰσθάνομαι.
feminine, θηλυκός, -ή, -όν.
fête, ἑορτή, ἡ; πανήγυρις, -εως, ἡ; πανηγύρι (vlg.), τό.
fever, πυρετός, ὁ; θέρμη (vlg.), ἡ.
field, ἀγρός, ὁ; χωράφι (vlg.), τό.
fight, πολεμῶ, μάχομαι; μάχη, ἡ; συμπλοκή, ἡ.
figure, σχῆμα, -τος, τό; ἀνάστημα, -τος, τό.
fill, πληρῶ; γεμίζω (vlg.).
finally, τέλος, ἐπὶ τέλους.
finger, δάκτυλος, ὁ.
finish, τελειῶ, τελειόνω, λήγω.
fire, πῦρ, -ός, τό; πυρκαϊά, ἡ; φωτιά (vlg.), ἡ.
fish, ἰχθύς, -ύος, ὁ; ψάρι (vlg.), τό.
fisherman, ψαρᾶς (vlg.), ὁ.
fix, ὁρίζω.
flag, σημαία, ἡ.
flame, φλόξ, -γός, ἡ.
flatterer, κόλαξ, -κος, ὁ.
fleet, στόλος, ὁ.
flesh, σάρξ, -κός, ἡ; κρέας, -τος, τό.
float, πλέω.
flock, ποίμνιον, τό.
floor, πάτωμα, -τος, τό.
flour, ἄλευρον, τό; ἀλεῦρι (vlg.), τό.
flow, ῥέω.
flower, ἄνθος, -ους, τό; λουλοῦδι (vlg.), τό.
flower-garden, ἀνθών, -ῶνος, ὁ.
fly, πετῶ.
follow, ἀκολουθῶ; παρακολουθῶ.
food, τροφή, ἡ.
foolish, μωρός, -ά, -όν.
foot, πούς, -δός, ὁ; πόδι (vlg.), τό.
foot, on, πεζός, -ή, -όν; πεζῇ, πεζῶς.
for, διά, ὑπέρ.
force, βιάζω, ἀναγκάζω, βία, ἡ; δύναμις, -εως, ἡ.
forehead, μέτωπον, τό.
foreign, ξένος, -η, -ον.
forest, δάσος, -ους, τό.
foretell, προλέγω, προαγγέλλω.
forget, λησμονῶ; ξεχνῶ (vlg.).
forgive, συγχωρῶ.
forgiveness, συγγνώμη, ἡ.
fork, πηροῦνι (vlg.), τό.
form, σχῆμα, -τος, τό.
formerly, πρῴην.
fortified, ὀχυρός, -ά, -όν.
fortune, τύχη, ἡ; περιουσία, ἡ.
forward, ἐμπρός.
found, συνιστῶ.
fountain, βρύσις, -εως, ἡ.
fox, ἀλώπηξ, -εκος, ἡ; ἀλεπού (vlg.), ἡ.
fraud, δόλος, ὁ.
fraudulent, δόλιος, -α, -ον.
free, ἐλεύθερος, -α, -ον.
freeze, παγόνω.
freight, ναῦλος, ὁ.
Frenchman, Γάλλος, ὁ.
frequent, συχνάζω; συνεχής, ὁ, ἡ, -ές; συχνός, -ή, -όν (vlg.).
fresh, νωπός, -ή, -όν; δροσερός, -ά, -όν; φρέσκος, -η, -ον (vlg.).
Friday, Παρασκευή, ἡ.
friend, φίλος, -η, -ον.
friendly, φιλικός, -ή, -όν; φιλικῶς.
friendship, φιλία, ἡ.
fright, τρόμος, ὁ.
frighten, τρομάζω.
frog, βάτραχος, ὁ.
from, ἀπό, ἐκ, παρά.

from time to time, ἀπὸ καιροῦ εἰς καιρόν.
frontier, σύνορον, τό.
fruit, καρπός, ὁ; ὀπώρα, ἡ; ὀπωρικόν, τό.
frying-pan, τηγάνι (vlg.), τό.
full, πλήρης, ὁ, ἡ, -ες; γεμάτος, -η, -ον (vlg.).
full moon, πανσέληνος, ἡ.
funeral, λείψανον, τό.
funnel, χωνίον, τό; χουνί (vlg.), τό.
furnish, χορηγῶ.
future, μέλλον, -ντος, τό.

gain, κερδίζω; κέρδος, -ους, τό.
gallery, στοά, ἡ.
game, παιδιά, ἡ; παιγνίδιον, τό.
garden, κῆπος, ὁ; περιβόλι (vlg.), τό.
gardener, κηπουρός, ὁ; περιβολάρης (vlg.), ὁ.
garment, χιτών, -όνος, ὁ; ῥοῦχο (vlg.), τό.
garret, ἀνώγεων, τό.
garrulous, φλύαρος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον; φαφλατᾶς (vlg.), ὁ.
gay, εὔθυμος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.
gendarme, χωροφύλαξ, -κος, ὁ.
gender, γένος, -ους, τό.
general, στρατηγός, ὁ; γενικός, -ή, -όν.
generous, γενναῖος, -α, -ον.
gentleman, κύριος, ὁ.
geography, γεωγραφία, ἡ.
German, Γερμανός, ὁ; γερμανικός, -ή, -όν.
get, λαμβάνω.
get up, ἐγείρομαι; σηκόνομαι (vlg.).
ghost, φάντασμα, -τος, τό.
gift, δῶρον, τό; *make a gift*, δωρῶ, χαρίζω.
gild, χρυσῶ, χρυσόνω.
girl, κόρη, ἡ; κοράσιον, τό; κορίτσι (vlg.), τό.
give, δίδω; δίνω (vlg.).
glass, ὕαλος, ἡ; ὑαλί (vlg.), τό.
glass, drinking, ποτῆρι (vlg.), τό.
glorious, ἔνδοξος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον; περίδοξος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.
glory, δόξα, ἡ.
glue, κόλλα (vlg.), ἡ,
go, ὑπάγω; πηγαίνω (vlg.).
go away, ἀπέρχομαι, φεύγω.
go out, ἐξέρχομαι; βγαίνω (vlg.).
God, Θεός, ὁ.
goddess, θεά, ἡ.
godless, ἄθεος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.
gold, χρυσός, ὁ.
golden, χρυσοῦς, -ῆ, -οῦν.
good, καλός, -ή, -όν.
good, most, πανάγαθος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.
good-natured, ἀγαθός, -ή, -όν.
goodness, ἀγαθότης, -τος, ἡ; καλωσύνη, ἡ.
goose, χήν, -ός, ἡ; χῆνα (vlg.), ἡ.
gospel, εὐαγγέλιον, τό.
govern, κυβερνῶ, διοικῶ.
government, κυβέρνησις, -εως, ἡ; διοίκησις, -εως, ἡ.
governor, κυβερνήτης, ὁ; διοικητής, ὁ.
grace, χάρις, -τος, ἡ.
grandfather, πάππος, ὁ; παποῦς (vlg.), ὁ.
grape, σταφυλή, ἡ; σταφύλι (vlg.), τό.
grass, χλόη, ἡ.
grate, ξέω; ξύνω (vlg.).
Greece, Ἑλλάς, -δος, ἡ.
Greek, Ἕλλην, -νος, ὁ; ἑλληνικός, -ή, -όν.
green, πράσινος, -η, -ον.
grocer, παντοπώλης, ὁ; μπακάλης (vlg.), ὁ.

grocery, παντοπωλεῖον, τό.
groom, ἱπποκόμος, ὁ; σταυλίτης, ὁ.
ground-floor, κατώγεων, τό.
grow, αὐξάνω, μεγαλόνω.
guard, φυλακή, ἡ.
guardian, φύλαξ, -κος, ὁ.
guidance, ὁδηγία, ἡ.
guide, ὁδηγός, ὁ.
guitar, κιθάρα, ἡ.
gulf, κόλπος, ὁ.
gun, πυροβόλον, τό.

habitation, κατοικία, ἡ.
hair, θρίξ, τριχός, ἡ; τρίχες; μαλλιά (vlg.), τά.
half, ἥμισυς, -εια, -υ; μισός, -ή, -όν (vlg.).
hand, χείρ, -ός, ἡ; χέρι (vlg.), τό.
handful, φούκτα (vlg.), ἡ.
handkerchief, ῥινόμακτρον, τό; μανδῆλι (vlg.), τό.
hang, κρεμῶ.
happen, συμβαίνει, τυγχάνω.
happy, εὐτυχής, ὁ, ἡ, -ές; εὐδαίμων, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.
hard, σκληρός, -ά, -όν.
hare, λαγωός, ὁ; λαγώς, ὁ.
harvest, θέρος, -ους, τό.
hate, μισῶ.
hatred, μῖσος, -ους, τό.
hatter, καπελᾶς (vlg.), ὁ.
have, ἔχω.
he, αὐτός, -ή, -ό.
head, κεφαλή, ἡ; κεφάλι (vlg.), τό.
health, ὑγεία, ἡ.
heap, σωρός, ὁ.
hear, ἀκούω.
hearing, ἀκοή, ἡ.
heart, καρδία, ἡ.
heat, θερμαίνω; θερμότης, -τος, ἡ; ζέστη (vlg.), ἡ.
heaven, οὐρανός, ὁ.
heavenly, οὐράνιος, -α, -ον.
heavily, βαρέως.
heavy, βαρύς, -εῖα, -ύ.
he-goat, τράγος (vlg.), ὁ; τραγί, τό.
height, ὕψος, -ους, τό; ἀνάστημα, -τος, τό.
hell, κόλασις, -εως, ἡ.
herald, κῆρυξ, -κος, ὁ.
herd, κοπάδι (vlg.), τό.
here, ἐδώ, ἐνταῦθα.
hero, ἥρως, -ος, ὁ.
hide, κρύπτω.
high, ὑψηλός, -ή, -όν; ὑψηλῶς; ὑψηλά (vlg.).
higher up, ὑψηλότερον; παρεπάνω (vlg.).
hill, λόφος, ὁ.
history, ἱστορία, ἡ.
hold, κρατῶ; βαστῶ (vlg.).
hold together, συγκρατῶ.
holiday, ἑορτή, ἡ.
hollow, κούφιος, -α, -ον (vlg.).
homily, ὁμιλία, ἡ.
honest, τίμιος, -α, -ον.
honor, τιμῶ, τιμή, ἡ.
honorable, ἔντιμος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.
hook, ἄγκιστρον, τό.
hope, ἐλπίζω; ἐλπίς, -δος, ἡ.
horror, φρίκη, ἡ.
horse, ἵππος, ὁ; ἄλογον (vlg.), τό.
horseback, ἱππασία, ἡ; καβάλα (vlg.), ἡ.
hospitable, φιλόξενος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.
hospital, νοσοκομεῖον, τό.
hospitality, φιλοξενία, ἡ.
hot, θερμός, -ή, -όν; ζεστός, -ή, -όν (vlg.).
hotel, ξενοδοχεῖον, τό.
hour, ὥρα, ἡ.

house, οἶκος, ὁ; οἰκία, ἡ; σπίτι (vlg.), τό.
how? πῶς;
how much? πόσον;
how often? ποσάκις;
however, ὁπωσδήποτε.
hunger, πεῖνα, ἡ.
hungry, be, πεινῶ.
hunt, κυνηγῶ, θήρα, ἡ; κυνῆγι (vlg.), τό.
hurry, σπεύδω; βιάζομαι (vlg.).
husband, σύζυγος, ὁ; ἄνδρας (vlg.), ὁ.

I, ἐγώ.
ice, πάγος, ὁ.
idea, ἰδέα, ἡ.
if, ἄν, ἐάν.
ignorant, ἀμαθής, ὁ, ἡ, -ές; ἀδαής, ὁ, ἡ, -ές.
ignore, ἀγνοῶ.
ill, ἀσθενής, ὁ, ἡ, -ές; *be ill*, ἀσθενῶ.
illiterate, ἀγράμματος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.
illness, ἀσθένεια, ἡ; νόσος, ἡ.
illumination, φωτοχυσία, ἡ.
illustrious, κλεινός, -ή, -όν.
image, εἰκών, -όνος, ἡ.
imagination, φαντασία, ἡ.
imagine, φαντάζομαι.
immediate, ἄμεσος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.
immediately, ἀμέσως, πάραυτα, ἐν τῷ ἅμα.
immortality, ἀθανασία, ἡ.
impertinent, αὐθάδης, ὁ, ἡ, -ες.
impious, ἀσεβής, ὁ, ἡ, -ές.
importance, σπουδαιότης, -τος, ἡ.
important, σπουδαῖος, -α, -ον; ἐπίσημος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.
impossible, ἀδύνατος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.
improbable, ἀπίθανος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.
in, ἐν, εἰς.
in another place, ἀλλαχοῦ; ἀλλοῦ (vlg.).
in another way, ἄλλως, ἀλλέως; ἀλλοιῶς, ἀλλοιώτικα (vlg.).
in front, πρό, ἐνώπιον, ἐμπρός.
in order, ἵνα; διά νά (vlg.).
in the beginning, κατ' ἀρχάς; 'στὴν ἀρχήν (vlg.).
in the future, εἰς τὸ ἐξῆς, εἰς τὸ μέλλον.
in the meantime, πρὸς τὸ παρόν, ἐν τῷ μεταξύ, ἐν τοσούτῳ.
in vain, μάτην, ματαίως.
incapable, ἀνάξιος, -α, -ον; ἀνίκανος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.
incessant, ἀδιάκοπος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.
incessantly, ἀδιακόπως, ἀεννάως
incite, παρακινῶ.
incorrigible, ἀδιόρθωτος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.
indeed . . . but, μέν . . . δέ, μέν . . . ἀλλά.
index, πίναξ, -κος, ὁ.
indifferent, ἀδιάφορος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.
indigent, ἐνδεής, ὁ, ἡ, -ές.
indiscreet, ἀδιάκριτος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.
indiscriminately, ἀδιακρίτως.
indisposed, ἀδιάθετος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.
indivisible, ἀδιαίρετος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.
industrious, φίλεργος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.
industry, βιομηχανία, ἡ.
infantry, πεζικόν, τό.
information, πληροφορία, ἡ.
inhabite, κατοικῶ.
injure, κακοποιῶ.
injustice, ἀδικία, ἡ.
ink, μελάνη, ἡ; μελάνι (vlg.), τό.
inkstand, μελανοδοχεῖον, τό; καλαμάρι (vlg.), τό.
inn, χάνι (vlg.), τό.
innocent, ἀθῷος, -α, -ον.
inscription, ἐπιγραφή, ἡ.

inside, ἔσω; μέσα (vlg.).
insist, ἐπιμένω.
inspect, ἐπιθεωρῶ.
instant, στιγμή, ἡ.
instead, ἀντί.
instruction, ἐκπαίδευσις, -εως, ἡ; ὁδηγία, ἡ.
instrument, ἐργαλεῖον, τό.
insult, ὑβρίζω; ὕβρις, -εως, ἡ.
interest, ἐνδιαφέρον, -τος, τό; συμφέρον, -τος, τό; τόκος, ὁ.
internal, ἐσωτερικός, -ή, -όν.
interrupt, διακόπτω.
interval, διάστημα, -τος, τό.
introduce, εἰσάγω.
invitation, πρόσκλησις, -εως, ἡ.
invite, καλῶ, προσκαλῶ.
irksome, ὀχληρός, -ά, -όν.
iron, σίδηρος, ὁ; σιδηροῦς, -ᾶ, -οῦν.
island, νῆσος, ἡ; νησί (vlg.), τό.
isthmus, ἰσθμός, ὁ.
Italian, Ἰταλός, ὁ; ἰταλικός, -ή, -όν.

jar, πίθος, ὁ; κανάτι (vlg.), τό.
jealous, ζηλότυπος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.
jealous, be, ζηλοτυπῶ; ζηλεύω (vlg.).
joke, ἀστειεύομαι; χωρατεύω (vlg.).
journey, ταξείδιον, τό; sea-journey, πλοῦς, ὁ.
joy, χαρά, ἡ.
judge, δικαστής, ὁ.
jug, λαΐνι (vlg.), τό; σταμνί (vlg.), τό.
jugful, σταμνιά (vlg.), ἡ.
jump, πηδῶ.
just, δίκαιος, -α, -ον.
just so, μάλιστα, ἀκριβῶς; ἴσια . . . ἴσια (vlg.).

keep, φυλάττω.
key, κλείς, -δός, ἡ; κλειδί (vlg.), τό.
kick, λακτῶ; κλωτσῶ (vlg.).
kill, φονεύω.
kind, εἶδος, -ους, τό.
kindle, ἀνάπτω.
kindling-wood, δᾳδί (vlg.), τό.
kindness, ἀγαθότης, -τος, ἡ; περιποίησις, -εως, ἡ.
king, βασιλεύς, -έως, ὁ; ἄναξ, -κτος, ὁ.
kiss, φιλῶ; φίλημα, -τος, τό; φιλί (vlg.), τό.
knife, μάχαιρα, ἡ; μαχαῖρι (vlg.), τό.
knot, κόμβος, ὁ.
know, γινώσκω, γνωρίζω; ἠξεύρω (vlg.).
knowledge, γνῶσις, -εως, ἡ.
known, γνωστός, -ή, -όν.

lady, κυρία, ἡ.
lamb, ἀρνί (vlg.), τό; ἀρνίον, τό.
lame, χωλός, -ή, -όν.
lamp, λύχνος, ὁ; λάμπα, ἡ.
language, γλῶσσα, ἡ.
lantern, φανός, ὁ; φανάρι (vlg.), τό.
last year, πέρυσι.
late, ἀργά.
later, ὕστερον.
laud, ὑμνῶ.
laugh, γελῶ.
laughter, γέλως, -τος, ὁ.
law, νόμος, ὁ.
lawsuit, δίκη, ἡ.
lawyer, δικηγόρος, ὁ.
layer, στρῶμα, -τος, τό.
laziness, ὀκνηρία, ἡ.
lazy, ὀκνηρός, -ά, -όν.
lead, μόλυβδος, ὁ; μολύβι (vlg.), τό.
leaf, φύλλον, τό.
learn, μανθάνω.
least, ἐλάχιστος, -η, -ον.
leather, δέρμα, -τος, τό; πετσί (vlg.), τό.
leave, ἀφήνω (vlg.); ἄδεια, ἡ.

left, ἀριστερός, -ά, -όν.
legation, πρεσβεία, ἡ.
lemon, λεμόνι (vlg.), τό.
lend, δανείζω.
Lent, τεσσαρακοστή, ἡ; σαρακοστή (vlg.), ἡ.
less, παρά, πλήν.
lesson, μάθημα, -τος, τό.
lest, μή, μήπως.
let, ἄς.
let go, παραιτῶ.
let it be, ἔστω.
letter, γράμμα, -τος, τό; ἐπιστολή, ἡ.
liberty, ἐλευθερία, ἡ.
lie, verb, κεῖμαι; πλαγιάζω (vlg.).
lie, subst. ψεῦδος, -ους, τό.
life, ζωή, ἡ; βίος, ὁ.
lift, ἀναβιβάζω, ἐγείρω; σηκόνω (vlg.).
light, subst. φῶς, -τός, τό; adj. ἐλαφρός, -ά, -όν.
lighten, ἀστράπτω.
lightning, ἀστραπή, ἡ.
lime, ἀσβέστης, ὁ.
limit, ὁρίζω, περιορίζω; ὅριον, τό.
line, γραμμή, ἡ.
lion, λέων, -ντος, ὁ; λεοντάρι (vlg.), τό.
lip, χεῖλος, -ους, τό.
literature, φιλολογία, ἡ.
little, μικρός, -ά, -όν; ὀλίγον.
liturgy, λειτουργία, ἡ.
live, ζῶ, κατοικῶ.
lively, ζωηρός, -ά, -όν.
load, φορτῶ, φορτόνω; φόρτωμα, -τος, τό.
look, βλέπω; κυττάζω (vlg.); βλέμμα, -τος, τό.
look fixedly, ἀτενίζω.
loose, λύω; λύνω (vlg.).
lose, ἀπολλύω; χάνω.
love, ἀγαπῶ; ἀγάπη, ἡ; ἔρως, -τος, ὁ.
low, χαμηλός, -ή, -όν; χαμηλά (vlg.).
lower down, παρακάτω, κατωτέρω.
luncheon, πρόγευμα, -τος, τό.
lyre, λύρα, ἡ.

machine, μηχανή, ἡ.
madden, τρελλαίνω.
madhouse, φρενοκομεῖον, τό.
madman, τρελλός, ὁ.
madness, τρέλλα, ἡ.
magnificence, μεγαλοπρέπεια, ἡ.
magnify, μεγαλόνω.
maid, ὑπηρέτρια, ἡ; δοῦλα (vlg.), ἡ.
majesty, μεγαλεῖον, τό; μεγαλειότης, -τος, ἡ.
make, ποιῶ, πράττω; κάμνω, φθειάνω (vlg.).
man, ἄνθρωπος, ὁ; ἀνήρ, -δρός, ὁ.
manage, κατορθόνω.
mania, μανία, ἡ.
manner, τρόπος, ὁ.
map, χάρτης, ὁ.
Marathon, Μαραθών, -ῶνος, ὁ.
marble, μάρμαρον, τό.
mare, φοράδα (vlg.), ἡ.
market, ἀγορά, ἡ; παζάρι (vlg.), τό.
marriage, γάμος, ὁ.
married, ἔγγαμος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον; ὑπανδρευμένος, -η.
marry, ὑπανδρεύω, στεφανόνω.
masked, μασκαρᾶς (vlg.), ὁ.
mass, ὄγκος, ὁ.
mast, κατάρτι (vlg.), τό.
master, κύριος, ὁ.
mattress, στρῶμα, -τος, τό.
May, Μάϊος, ὁ.
may it be, ἄς εἶναι.
mayor, δήμαρχος, ὁ.
meal, φαγητόν, τό; φαγί (vlg.), τό.
mean, σημαίνω, ἐννοῶ.

mean, adj. εὐτελής, ὁ, ἡ, -ές.
meaning, ἔννοια, ἡ.
measure, μετρῶ; μέτρον, τό.
meat, κρέας, -τος, τό.
meat-ball, κεφτές (vlg.), ὁ.
meet, ἀπαντῶ.
melody, μελῳδία, ἡ.
melon, πεπόνι (vlg.), τό.
memorandum, ὑπόμνημα, -τος, τό.
merchant, ἔμπορος, ὁ.
message, παραγγελία, ἡ.
method, μέθοδος, ἡ.
midnight, μεσονύκτιον, τό.
military, στρατιωτικός, ὁ.
milk, γάλα, -κτος, τό.
milkman, γαλατᾶς (vlg.), ὁ.
mind, νοῦς, ὁ.
mine, ἐμός, -ή, -όν; ἰδικός, -ή, -όν μου (vlg.).
minister, ὑπουργός, ὁ; πρέσβυς, -εως, ὁ.
minute, λεπτόν, τό.
miracle, θαῦμα, -τος, τό.
miserable, ἄθλιος, -α, -ον.
misfortune, δυστυχία, ἡ.
misinterpret, παρεξηγῶ.
missing, be, λείπω.
mistake, σφάλλω; λάθος, -ους, τό.
misunderstanding, παρεξήγησις, -εως, ἡ.
mix, ἀναμιγνύω; ἀνακατόνω (vlg.).
moderate, μέτριος, -α, -ον.
moderately, μετρίως; μέτρια (vlg.).
modesty, αἰδώς, -οῦς, ἡ; μετριοφροσύνη, ἡ.
monastery, μονή, ἡ; μοναστήριον, τό.
money, χρῆμα, -τος, τό.
monk, μοναχός, ὁ; καλόγερος (vlg.), ὁ.
monkey, πίθηξ, -κος, ὁ; μαϊμοῦ (vlg.), ἡ.
monster, τέρας, -τος, τό.
month, μήν, -ός, ὁ; μῆνας (vlg.), ὁ.
moon, σελήνη, ἡ; φεγγάρι (vlg.), τό.
moral, ἠθικός, -ή, -όν.
morally, ἠθικῶς.
more, πλέον, περισσότερον.
more or less, ὡς ἐπὶ τὸ πολύ (πλεῖστον).
morning, πρωΐ, τό; πρωΐα, ἡ.
mosquito, κουνοῦπι (vlg.), τό.
mother, μήτηρ, -τρός, ἡ; μητέρα (vlg.), ἡ.
mount, ἀναβαίνω.
mountain, ὄρος, -ους, τό; βουνόν, τό.
mourning, πένθος, -ους, τό.
mouse, ποντικός (vlg.), ὁ.
mouth, στόμα, -τος, τό.
move, κινῶ, κινοῦμαι.
movement, κίνησις, -εως, ἡ.
mow, θερίζω.
mud, πηλός, ὁ; λάσπη (vlg.), ἡ.
municipality, δῆμος, ὁ.
murder, φόνος, ὁ.
muse, μοῦσα, ἡ.
music, μουσική, ἡ.
musical, μουσικός, -ή, -όν.
must, πρέπει (impers.).
mustard-plaster, σιναπισμός, ὁ.
mystery, μυστήριον, τό; μυστικόν, τό.
mystic, μυστικός, -ή, -όν.

nail, ὄνυξ, -χος, ὁ; νύχι (vlg.), τό.
naked, γυμνός, -ή, -όν.
name, ὀνομάζω; ὄνομα, -τος, τό.
narrate, διηγοῦμαι.
narrow, στενός, -ή, -όν.
nation, ἔθνος, -ους, τό.
native country, πατρίς, -δος, ἡ.
nature, φύσις, -εως, ἡ.
naval, ναυτικός, -ή, -όν.
navy, ναυτικόν, τό.
near, ἐγγύς, πλησίον; κοντά (vlg.).

near, get, πλησιάζω; κοντεύω (vlg.).
necessity, ἀνάγκη, ἡ; χρεία, ἡ.
neck, λαιμός, ὁ; τράχηλος, ὁ.
needle, βελόνη, ἡ.
neighbor, γείτων, -νος, ὁ.
neither, μηδέ, μήτε, οὔτε.
nephew, ἀνεψιός, ὁ.
nerve, νεῦρον, τό.
never, ποτέ, οὐδέποτε.
news, εἴδησις, -εως, ἡ.
newspaper, ἐφημερίς, -δος, ἡ.
next, κατόπιν; *next to*, παρά, πλησίον.
next year, τοῦ χρόνου.
night, νύξ, -κτός, ἡ; νύχτα (vlg.), ἡ.
night, comes on, νυκτόνει.
nightingale, ἀηδών, -όνος, ἡ.
nobility, εὐγένεια, ἡ.
noble, εὐγενής, ὁ, ἡ, -ές.
nobody, οὐδείς, -μία, -έν; κανείς, -μμία, -έν (vlg.).
nod, νεῦμα, -τος, τό.
noise, θόρυβος, ὁ; κρότος, ὁ.
nominate, διορίζω.
nonsense, ἀνοησία, ἡ.
nor, οὔτε.
nose, ῥίς, -νός, ἡ; μύτη (vlg.), ἡ.
not, δέν.
not at all, διόλου, καθόλου, παντελῶς, ποσῶς.
notary, συμβολαιογράφος, ὁ.
note, σημείωσις, -εως, ἡ.
novel, μυθιστόρημα, -τος, τό.
now, τώρα, νῦν.
nowhere, οὐδαμοῦ; πουθενά (vlg.).
number, ἀριθμός, ὁ.
nut, καρύδι (vlg.), τό.

oath, ὅρκος, ὁ.
obey, ὑπακούω.
obligation, ὑποχρέωσις, -εως, ἡ.
oblige, ὑποχρεόνω, ἀναγκάζω.
obliged, ὑπόχρεως, ὁ, ἡ, -ων.
observation, παρατήρησις, -εως, ἡ.
observe, παρατηρῶ.
obstinacy, πεῖσμα, -τος, τό.
occasion, εὐκαιρία, ἡ.
occupied in, καταγίνομαι.
occupy, καταλαμβάνω, κατέχω.
occurrence, περιστατικόν, τό.
ocean, ὠκεανός, ὁ.
of, ἐκ, ἀπό.
offense, προσβολή, ἡ.
offend, προσβάλλω.
offer, προσφέρω; προσφορά, ἡ.
office, γραφεῖον, τό.
officer, ἀξιωματικός, ὁ.
official, ἐπίσημος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.
often, πολλάκις, συνεχῶς; συχνάκις (vlg.).
oil, ἔλαιον, τό; λάδι (vlg.), τό.
ointment, ἀλοιφή, ἡ.
old, παλαιός, -ά, -όν.
old man, γέρων, -ντος, ὁ; γέρος (vlg.), ὁ.
olive-tree, ἐλαία, ἡ.
on, ἐπί, περί, ἐπάνω.
on foot, πεζῇ, πεζῶς, ὁδοιπορικῶς.
on the ground, χαμαί; χάμω (vlg.).
once, ἅπαξ.
open, ἀνοίγω; ἀνοικτός, -ή, -όν.
opine, ἀποφαίνομαι.
opinion, γνώμη, ἡ; *be of opinion*, φρονῶ.
opposite, ἀντικρύ, ἀπέναντι.
or, ἤ.
orange, πορτοκάλι (vlg.), τό.
orange, bitter, νεράντζι (vlg.), τό.
orator, ῥήτωρ, -ορος, ὁ.
order, προστάσσω, διατάσσω; τάξις, -εως, ἡ, διαταγή, ἡ.
organ, ὄργανον, τό.

orphan, ὀρφανός, -ή, -όν.
orthodox, ὀρθόδοξος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.
other, ἕτερος, -α, -ον; ἄλλος, -η, -ο.
ours, ἡμέτερος, -α, -ον; ἰδικός, -ή, -όν μας.
out, ἔξω.
oven, κλίβανος, ὁ; φοῦρνος (vlg.), ὁ.
over, ὑπέρ, ἀνά.
overseer, ἐπιστάτης, ὁ.
owe, ὀφείλω, χρεωστῶ.
own, ἴδιος, -α, -ον; ἰδικός, -ή, -όν.
ox, βοῦς, ὁ; βῶδι (vlg.), τό.

pack, κοπάδι (vlg.), τό.
pain, πόνος, ὁ; *have pain*, πονῶ.
paint, ζωγραφίζω.
painting, ζωγραφία, ἡ.
pair, ζεῦγος, -ους, τό; ζευγάρι (vlg.), τό.
palace, ἀνάκτορον, τό; παλάτι (vlg.), τό.
pale, ὠχρός, -ά, -όν; ὠχριῶ; κιτρινίζω (vlg.).
palpitate, πάλλω.
paper, χάρτης, ὁ; χαρτί (vlg.), τό.
paper-currency, χαρτονόμισμα, -τος, τό.
parade, παράταξις, -εως, ἡ.
parcel, δέμα, -τος, τό.
parent, γονεύς, -έως, ὁ.
parliament, βουλή, ἡ; κοινοβούλιον, τό.
part, μέρος, τό.
Parthenon, Παρθενών, -ῶνος, ὁ.
partridge, πέρδιξ, -κος, ἡ.
party, κόμμα, -τος, τό.
pass, διαβαίνω, περνῶ (vlg.); διάβασις, -εως, ἡ, πέρασμα, -τος, τό.
passage, διάβασις, -εως, ἡ; διάπλους, ὁ; χαγιάτι (vlg.), τό.
pass by, παρέρχομαι.
passenger, ἐπιβάτης, ὁ.
passion, πάθος, -ους, τό.
paste, πάστα (vlg.), ἡ.
patience, ὑπομονή, ἡ.
patriotism, πατριωτισμός, ὁ.
peace, εἰρήνη, ἡ.
peach, ῥοδάκινον, τό.
people, λαός, ὁ.
perfume, μυρωδία, ἡ.
perhaps, ἴσως.
period, περίοδος, ἡ.
perspiration, ἱδρώς, -ῶτος, ὁ; *perspiring*, κάθιδρος, ὁ.
perspire, ἱδρῶ; ἱδρόνω (vlg.).
persuade, πείθω, καταπείθω.
pharmacy, φαρμακεῖον, τό.
philosopher, φιλόσοφος, ὁ.
philosophy, φιλοσοφία, ἡ.
photograph (-y), φωτογραφία, ἡ.
pickle, τουρσί (vlg.), τό.
picture, ζωγραφία, ἡ; εἰκών, -όνος, ἡ.
pie, πῆττα (vlg.), ἡ.
piece, τεμάχιον, τό; κομμάτι (vlg.), τό.
pig, χοῖρος, ὁ; γουροῦνι (vlg.), τό.
pigeon, περιστερά, ἡ; περιστέρι (vlg.), τό.
pious, εὐσεβής, ὁ, ἡ, -ές.
Piraeus, Πειραιεύς, -αιέως, ὁ.
pity, κρίμα, -τος, τό; ἔλεος, -ους, τό.
place, θέτω, τοποθετῶ; θέσις, -εως, ἡ, τόπος, ὁ.
plain, πεδίον, τό.
plan, σχέδιον, τό.
plank, σανίς, -δος, ἡ; σανίδα (vlg.), ἡ.
plant, φυτόν, τό.
plate, πιάτον (vlg.), τό.
play, παίζω.
please, ἀρέσκω.
pleasure, εὐχαρίστησις, -εως, ἡ.
pledges, πιστά, τά.

plot against, ἐπιβουλεύω.
plunge, χώνω; βουτῶ (vlg.).
pocket, θυλάκιον, τό; τσέπη (vlg.), ἡ.
poem, ποίημα, -τος, τό.
poet, ποιητής, ὁ.
point, ἄκρα, ἡ; αἰχμή, ἡ; σημεῖον, τό; μύτη (vlg.), ἡ.
pointed, ὀξύς, -εῖα, -ύ.
poison, δηλητήριον, τό; φαρμάκι (vlg.), τό.
police, ἀστυνομία, ἡ.
policeman, κλητήρ, -ρος, ὁ; ἀστυφύλαξ, -κος, ὁ.
polite, εὐγενής, ὁ, ἡ, -ές.
politeness, εὐγένεια, ἡ.
poor, πτωχός, -ή, -όν; δυστυχής, ὁ, ἡ, -ές; καῦμένος, -η, -ον.
populace, ὄχλος, ὁ.
port, λιμήν, -ένος, ὁ.
porter, θυρωρός, ὁ.
position, θέσις, -εως, ἡ.
possible, δυνατός, -ή, -όν.
post, στύλος, ὁ.
post-office, ταχυδρομεῖον, τό.
postpone, ἀναβάλλω.
power, δύναμις, -εως, ἡ.
prayer, εὐχή, ἡ; προσευχή, ἡ; παράκλησις, -εως, ἡ.
precede, προηγοῦμαι.
precious, πολύτιμος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.
prefect, νομάρχης, ὁ.
prefer, προτιμῶ.
preparation, παρασκευή, ἡ.
presence, παρουσία, ἡ; ἀνάστημα, -τος, τό.
present, παρουσιάζω.
present, be, πάρειμι; παρών, -σα, -όν.
press, σφίγγω, πιέζω; τύπος, ὁ.
pretext, πρόφασις, -εως, ἡ; ἀφορμή, ἡ.
pretty, εὔμορφος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.
prevent, κωλύω; ἐμποδίζω (vlg.).
price, τιμή, ἡ.
pride, ὑπερηφάνεια, ἡ.
priest, ἱερεύς, -έως, ὁ; παπᾶς (vlg.), ὁ.
prince, ἡγεμών, -όνος, ὁ; πρίγκηψ, -πος, ὁ.
principally, κυρίως.
print, τυπῶ, τυπόνω.
prison, φυλακή, ἡ.
probable, πιθανός, -ή, -όν.
proclaim, κηρύττω.
procure, προμηθεύω.
produce, παράγω.
profit, ὠφελοῦμαι.
progress, προοδεύω; πρόοδος, ἡ.
promise, ὑπόσχομαι; ὑπόσχεσις, -εως, ἡ.
promote, προβιβάζω, προάγω.
proof, ἀπόδειξις, -εως, ἡ.
property, κτῆσις, -εως, ἡ; κτῆμα, -τος, τό.
proposal, πρότασις, -εως, ἡ.
proud, ὑπερήφανος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον; φιλότιμος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.
proverb, παροιμία, ἡ.
province, ἐπαρχία, ἡ.
prudent, φρόνιμος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.
psalm, ψαλμός, ὁ.
public, δημόσιον, τό; κοινόν, τό; δημόσιος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.
publication, δημοσίευσις, -εως, ἡ.
pull, σύρω, ἕλκω; τραβῶ (vlg.).
pulpit, βῆμα, -τος, τό; ἄμβων, -ωνος, ὁ.
punish, τιμωρῶ.
punishment, τιμωρία, ἡ.
pupil, μαθητής, ὁ.
pupil of the eye, κόρη, ἡ.
pure, καθαρός, -ά, -όν; ἁγνός, -ή, -όν.
purple, πορφυροῦς, -ᾶ, -οῦν.
purse, βαλάντιον, τό; πουγγί (vlg.), τό.
put, θέτω; βάζω (vlg.); βάλλω.

quadruple, τετραπλοῦς, -ῆ, -οῦν.
quarrel, φιλονεικῶ; φιλονεικία, ἡ.
queen, βασίλισσα, ἡ.
queer, παράξενος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον; παράδοξος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.
question, ἐρώτησις, -εως, ἡ.
quick, ταχύς, -εῖα, -ύ.
quickly, ταχέως; γρίγωρα, ὀγλίγωρα (vlg.).
quiet, ἥσυχος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.
quietly, ἡσύχως; ἥσυχα (vlg.).
quilt, ἐφάπλωμα, -τος, τό; πάπλωμα (vlg.), -τος, τό.
quiltmaker, παπλωματᾶς (vlg.), ὁ.
quite so, μάλιστα.

rabbit, κουνέλι (vlg.), τό.
race, γένος, -ους, τό; φυλή, ἡ; δρόμος, ὁ.
race-course, στάδιον, τό.
radish, ῥεπάνι (vlg.), τό.
rag, κουρέλι (vlg.), τό.
rain, βροχή, ἡ; *it rains*, βρέχει.
raise, ὑψῶ, ὑψόνω.
raisin, σταφυλή, ἡ; σταφύλι (vlg.), τό.
rather, μᾶλλον.
ravisher, ἅρπαξ, -γος, ὁ.
raw, ὠμός, -ή, -όν.
ray, ἀκτίς, -νος, ἡ.
razor, ξυράφι (vlg.), τό.
read, ἀναγινώσκω; διαβάζω (vlg.).
ready, ἕτοιμος, -η, -ον.
reason, λόγος, ὁ; αἰτία, ἡ.
receive, λαμβάνω, παραλαμβάνω, δέχομαι.
reception, ὑποδοχή, ἡ.
recognize, ἀναγνωρίζω.
recommend, συνιστῶ.
recommendation, σύστασις, -εως, ἡ.
reconcile, συμβιβάζω.
red, ἐρυθρός, -ά, -όν; κόκκινος, -η, -ον (vlg.).
reduced, be, καταντῶ.
reduction, without, ἀκαταίβατα (vlg.).
regularly, τακτικῶς.
rejoice, χαίρω.
related, συγγενής, ὁ, ἡ, -ές.
relation, σχέσις, -εως, ἡ.
relieve, ἀνακουφίζω.
religion, θρησκεία, ἡ.
remain, μένω; *remains*, λείψανον, τό.
remember, ἐνθυμοῦμαι, ἀναμιμνήσκομαι.
remind, ὑπενθυμίζω.
repair, ἐπισκευάζω.
repent, μετανοῶ, μεταμέλομαι.
repentance, μετάνοια, ἡ.
repetition, ἐπανάληψις, -εως, ἡ.
repose, ἡσυχάζω, ἀναπαύομαι; ἀνάπαυσις, -εως, ἡ.
representation, παράστασις, -εως, ἡ.
reputation, ὑπόληψις, -εως, ἡ.
require, ἀπαιτῶ, χρειάζομαι.
respect, σέβομαι; σέβας, -ους, τό.
respectable, σεμνός, -ή, -όν.
respectful, εὐσεβής, ὁ, ἡ, -ές.
responsible, ὑπόλογος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον; ὑπεύθυνος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.
rest, ἡσυχία, ἡ; ὑπόλοιπον, τό.
return, ἐπιστρέφω, ἐπανέρχομαι; γυρίζω (vlg.); ἐπιστροφή, ἡ.
revenge, ἐκδίκησις, -εως, ἡ.
revolt, ἀποστατῶ; στάσις, ἐπανάστασις, -εως, ἡ.
rhinoceros, ῥινόκερως, -ω, ὁ.
riband, ταινία, ἡ.
rich, πλούσιος, -α, -ον.
riches, πλοῦτος, ὁ.
rider, ἱππεύς, -εως, ὁ; καβαλάρης (vlg.), ὁ.

riding, ἱππασία, ἡ; καβάλα (vlg.), ἡ.
right, δεξιός, -ά, -όν; ὀρθός, -ή, -όν.
right hand, δεξιά, ἡ.
rightly, ὀρθῶς.
ring, κωδωνῶ, σημαίνω; δακτυλίδι (vlg.), τό.
ripe, ὥριμος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.
rise, ἐγείρομαι, ἀνίσταμαι; σηκόνομαι (vlg.).
rise (of the sun), ἀνατέλλω.
rising, ἔγερσις, -εως, ἡ; ἀνατολή, ἡ.
river, ποταμός, ὁ.
road, δρόμος, ὁ.
roast, ψήνω; ψητόν, τό.
rock, βράχος, ὁ.
rod, ῥάβδος, ἡ.
roof, ὀροφή, ἡ; ταβάνι (vlg.), τό.
room, δωμάτιον, τό.
root, ῥίζα, ἡ.
rope, σχοινίον, τό.
rose, ῥόδον, τό; τριαντάφυλλον (vlg.), τό.
round, στρογγυλός, -ή, -όν.
round about, πέριξ.
rub, τρίβω.
rubbish, σκουπίδι (vlg.), τό.
ruin, ἐρείπιον, τό.
run, τρέχω.
rush, ὁρμῶ.
Russian, Ῥῶσσος; ῥωσσικός, -ή, -όν.

sack, σάκκος, ὁ.
sacred, ἱερός, -ά, -όν.
sadden, λυπῶ.
sailor, ναύτης, ὁ.
Salamis, Σαλαμίς, -ῖνος, ἡ.
salt, ἁλατίζω; ἅλας, -τος, τό; ἁλάτι (vlg.), τό; ἁλμυρός, -ά, -όν.
salute, χαιρετῶ, προσκυνῶ.
sand, ἄμμος, ἡ.
satiate, χορταίνω.
satin, ἀτλάζι (vlg.), τό; κατιφές (vlg.), ὁ.
saucepan, χύτρα, ἡ; κατσαρόλα (vlg.), ἡ.
savage, ἄγριος, -α, -ον.
save, σώζω.
saviour, σωτήρ, -ος, ὁ.
say, λέγω.
scarcely, μόλις.
scene, σκηνή, ἡ.
school, σχολή, ἡ; σχολεῖον, το.
scissors, ψαλίδι (vlg.), τό.
scold, μαλόνω (vlg.).
scratch, ξύνω (vlg.).
scream, φωνάζω.
sea, θάλασσα, ἡ; *open sea*, πέλαγος, -ους, τό.
seaside, παραθαλάσσιον, τό.
seat, κάθισμα, -τος, τό.
secretary, γραμματεύς, -έως, ὁ.
secretly, κρυφίως.
see, βλέπω.
see here, ἰδού.
seeing that, καθόσον.
seek, ζητῶ.
self, ἑαυτός, -ή, -ό.
self-esteem, φιλοτιμία, ἡ.
send, πέμπω, στέλλω.
sense, ἔννοια, ἡ; αἴσθησις, -εως, ἡ.
sentiment, αἴσθημα, -τος, τό.
separate, χωρίζω.
separately, χωριστά (vlg.).
serious, σοβαρός, -ά, -όν.
servant, ὑπηρέτης, ὁ; δοῦλος (vlg.), ὁ
serve, ὑπηρετῶ.
service, ὑπηρεσία, ἡ; λειτουργία, ἡ.
set (of the sun), δύω.
sew, ῥάπτω.
sex, φῦλον, τό.
shade, σκιά, ἡ.
shake, σείω.

shame, *ἐντροπή, ἡ*; *αἶσχος, -ους, τό,*
shameful, *αἰσχρός, -ά, -όν.*
shapely, *εὔμορφος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.*
share, *διανέμω, μοιράζω.*
sheep, *πρόβατον, τό.*
shine, *λάμπω, φέγγω.*
ship, *πλοῖον, τό*; *καράβι* (vlg.), *τό.*
shirt, *ὑποκάμισον, τό.*
shoe, *ὑπόδημα, -τος, τό*; *παπoῦτσι* (vlg.), *τό.*
shoemaker, *παπουτσῆς* (vlg.), *ὁ.*
shop, *ἐμπορικόν, τό*; *μαγαζί* (vlg.), *τό.*
short, *βραχύς, -εῖα, -ύ*; *κοντός, -ή, -όν* (vlg.).
shortly, *ἐντός ὀλίγου.*
short-sighted, *μύωψ, -πος, ὁ.*
shoulder, *ὦμος, ὁ.*
shout, *κράζω, φωνάζω.*
show, *δεικνύω.*
shudder, *φρίττω.*
shut, *κλείω*; *κλειστός, -ή, -όν.*
side, *πλευρόν, τό*; *πλευρά, ἡ.*
sign, *ὑπογράφω*; *σημεῖον, τό.*
signal, *σημεῖον, τό.*
signature, *ὑπογραφή, ἡ.*
silence, *σιωπή, ἡ.*
silent, be, *σιωπῶ.*
silk, *μέταξα, ἡ*; *μετάξι* (vlg.), *τό.*
silken, *μεταξωτός, -ή, -όν.*
silver, *ἀργυρῶ*; *ἄργυρος, ὁ*; *ἀσῆμι* (vlg.), *τό.*
silver, adj. *ἀργυροῦς, -ᾶ, -οῦν.*
similar, *ὅμοιος, -α, -ον.*
simple, *ἁπλοῦς, -ῆ, -οῦν.*
sin, *ἁμαρτία, ἡ*; *κρίμα, -τος, τό.*
since, *ἀφοῦ, ἔκτοτε, ἀπό.*
sing, *ᾄδω, ψάλλω*; *τραγωδῶ* (vlg.).
sir, *κύριος, ὁ.*
sister, *ἀδελφή, ἡ.*
sit, *κάθημαι, συνεδριάζω.*
situation, *κατάστασις, -εως, ἡ.*
skilful, *δεξιός, -ά, -όν*; *ἐπιτήδειος, -α, -ον.*
skin, *δέρμα, -τος, τό*; *πετσί* (vlg.), *τό.*
sky, *οὐρανός, ὁ.*
slate, *πλάξ, -κός, ἡ.*
slaughter, *σφαγή, ἡ.*
slave, *δοῦλος, ὁ*; *δούλη, ἡ.*
sleep, *κοιμῶμαι*; *ὕπνος, ὁ.*
slice, *φέτα* (vlg.), *ἡ.*
slow, *ἀργός, -ή, -όν*; *βραδύς, -εῖα, -ύ.*
slowly, *βραδέως, ἀργά*; *ἀγάλια* (vlg.).
sly, *πονηρός, -ά, -όν.*
small, *μικρός, -ά, -όν.*
smallest, *ἐλάχιστος, -η, -ον*; *παραμικρός, -ά, -όν.*
smear, *ἀλείφω.*
smell, *μυρίζω* (vlg.); *μυρωδιά* (vlg.), *ἡ.*
smile, *μειδιῶ*; *χαμογελῶ* (vlg.).
smiling, *γελαστός, -ή, -όν* (vlg.).
smoke, *καπνίζω*; *καπνός, ὁ.*
smuggling, *λαθρεμπόριον, τό.*
snake, *ὄφις, -εως, ὁ*; *φείδι* (vlg.), *τό.*
so, *οὕτω*; *ἔτσι* (vlg.).
so big, *τοσοῦτος, -αύτη, -οῦτο.*
so much, *τόσος, -η, -ον.*
so — so, *ἔτσι κ' ἔτσι* (vlg.).
so that, *ὥστε.*
soap, *σάπων, -ωνος, ὁ*; *σαπoῦνι* (vlg.), *τό.*
social meeting, *συναναστροφή, ἡ.*
society, *κοινωνία, ἡ*; *ἑταιρία, ἡ.*
sofa, *καναπές* (vlg.), *ὁ.*
soft, *μαλακός, -ή, -όν* (vlg.).
soft of bread, *ψίχα* (vlg.), *ἡ.*
soil, *λερόνω* (vlg.); subst. *ἔδαφος, -ους, τό*; *χῶμα, -τος, τό.*
soldier, *στρατιώτης, ὁ*; *heavy-armed soldier, ὁπλίτης, ὁ.*

solid, στερεός, -ά, -όν.
solution, λύσις, -εως, ἡ.
some, μερικός, -ή, -όν; ὀλίγος, -η, -ον.
somebody, τίς, -νός; δεῖνα.
sometime, ἐνίοτε; κάποτε (vlg.).
somewhere, κάπου (vlg.).
son, υἱός, ὁ.
son-in-law, γαμβρός, ὁ.
sooner or later, θᾶττον ἤ βράδιον.
sorrow, θλῖψις, -εως, ἡ; λύπη, ἡ.
sorry, be, λυποῦμαι.
soul, ψυχή, ἡ.
sound, ἦχος, ὁ.
soup, σοῦπα (vlg.), ἡ.
sow, σπείρω; σπέρνω (vlg.).
Spaniard, Ἰσπανός, ὁ.
spare, λεπτός, -ή, -όν.
sparkle, ἀστράπτω.
speak, λέγω, ἀγορεύω.
speech, λόγος, ὁ; ἀγόρευσις, -εως, ἡ; ὁμιλία, ἡ.
speechless, ἄφωνος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.
special, ἴδιος, -α, -ον; ἰδικός, -ή, -όν.
spectator, θεατής, ὁ.
speed, ταχύτης, -τος, -ή; σπουδή, ἡ.
spend, δαπανῶ; ἐξοδεύω (vlg.).
sphere, σφαῖρα, ἡ.
spill, χύνω (vlg.).
spite, πεῖσμα, -τος, τό.
splendid, λαμπρός, -ά, -όν.
spoil, καταστρέφω; χαλῶ (vlg.).
sponge, σπόγγος, ὁ; σφουγγάρι (vlg.), τό.
spoon, κουτάλι (vlg.), τό; χουλιάρι (vlg.), τό.
spread, ἐξαπλόνω; ἐφάπλωμα, -τος, τό.
spring, ὁρμή, ἡ; ἄνοιξις, -εως, ἡ; ἔαρ, -ος, τό.
stable, σταῦλος, ὁ; ἀχοῦρι (vlg.), τό.
stand, ἵσταμαι; στέκομαι (vlg.).
standing, στάσις, -εως, ἡ.
star, ἀστήρ, -έρος, ὁ; ἄστρον, τό.
star, morning, ἑωσφόρος, ὁ.
starch, κόλλα (vlg.), ἡ.
start, ἐκκινῶ; ἐκκίνησις, -εως, ἡ; ὁρμή, ἡ.
state, κράτος, -ους, τό; κατάστασις, -εως, ἡ.
statue, ἄγαλμα, -τος, τό.
steal, κλέπτω.
steamer, ἀτμόπλοιον, τό.
steel, χάλυψ, -βος, ὁ; ἀτσάλι (vlg.), τό.
step, πατῶ; βῆμα, -τος, τό.
stew, καπαμᾶς (vlg.), ὁ.
stick, ῥάβδος, ἡ; ξύλον, τό.
stifling, πνιγηρός, -ά, -όν.
still, ἀκόμη, ἔτι.
stomach, στόμαχος, ὁ; κοιλία, ἡ.
stone, πέτρα, ἡ; λίθος, ὁ.
stop, σταματῶ (vlg.).
stoppage, παῦσις, -εως, ἡ.
story, διήγημα, -τος, τό; παραμύθι (vlg.), τό.
straight, εὐθύς, -εῖα, ύ; ἴσιος (vlg.), -α, -ον.
strap, λουρί (vlg.), τό.
straw, ἄχυρον, τό; ἀχύρινος, -η, -ον.
strawberry, φράουλα (vlg.), ἡ.
straw-matting, ψάθα (vlg.), ἡ.
stream, ῥεῦμα, -τος, τό; χείμαρος, ὁ.
street, ὁδός, ἡ.
strength, ἰσχύς, -ος, ἡ; δύναμις, -εως, ἡ.
strong, ἰσχυρός, -ά, -όν; δυνατός, -ή, -όν
strongly, ἰσχυρῶς.
study, μελετῶ, σπουδάζω; μελέτη, ἡ; σπουδή, ἡ.
stuffing, παραγέμισμα (vlg.), -τος, τό.

stupid, ἀνόητος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον; κουτός (vlg.), -ή, -όν.
style, ὕφος, -ους, τό.
subject, ὑποτάσσω; ὑπήκοος, ὁ.
sub-prefect, ἔπαρχος, ὁ.
substance, οὐσία, ἡ.
succeed, κατορθῶ, ἐπιτυγχάνω, διαδέχομαι.
successor, διάδοχος, ὁ.
succour, συντρέχω; συνδρομή, ἡ.
such, τοιοῦτος, -αύτη, -οῦτο.
suddenly, αἴφνης, αἰφνιδίως; ἔξαφνα (vlg.).
suffer, ὑποφέρω, πάσχω.
suffering, πάθος, -ους, τό.
suffice, *it suffices,* ἀρκεῖ, φθάνει.
suite (royal, *etc.*), θεραπεία, ἡ.
summer, θέρος, -ους, τό; καλοκαῖρι (vlg.), τό.
summery, θερινός, -ή, -όν.
sun, ἥλιος, ὁ.
Sunday, Κυριακή, ἡ.
superior, ἀνώτερος, -α, -ον; ἡγούμενος, ὁ.
support, στηρίζω.
suppose, ὑποθέτω.
surface, ἐπιφάνεια, ἡ,
surpass, ὑπερβαίνω.
surprise, ἐκπλήττω; ἔκπληξις, -εως, ἡ.
surrender, παραδίδω.
surround, περικυκλῶ.
suspect, ὑποπτεύομαι; *suspected,* ὕποπτος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.
swallow, χελιδών, -όνος, ἡ.
swear, ὀρκίζομαι.
sweepings, σκουπίδια (vlg.), τά.
sweet, ἡδύς, -εῖα, -ύ; γλυκύς, -εῖα, -ύ.
swim, κολυμβῶ.
sword, ξίφος, -ους, τό; σπαθί (vlg.), τό.
sympathy, συμπάθεια, ἡ.
system, σύστημα, -τος, τό.

table, τράπεζα, ἡ; τραπέζι (vlg.), τά
tail, οὐρά, ἡ.
tailor, ῥάπτης, ὁ.
take, λαμβάνω; παίρνω (vlg.).
take out, ἐξάγω.
talk, ὁμιλῶ, λαλῶ.
tame, ἥμερος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.
taste, γεῦσις, -εως, ἡ.
tasteful, νόστιμος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.
tax, τέλος, -ους, τό; φόρος, ὁ.
tea, τσάϊ (vlg.), τό.
teach, διδάσκω.
teacher, διδάσκαλος, ὁ, ἡ.
tear, σχίζω; ξεσχίζω (vlg.).
tears, δάκρυα, τά.
tears, place of, κλαυθμῶν, -ῶνος, ὁ.
tease, πειράζω (vlg.).
telegraph-office, τηλεγραφεῖον, τό.
temperate, ἐγκρατής, ὁ, ἡ, -ές.
temple, ναός, ὁ.
tent, σκηνή, ἡ.
terrace, τεράτσα (vlg.), ἡ.
terrible, φοβερός, -ά, -όν; τρομερός, -ά, -όν.
text, θέμα, -τος, τό.
thank, εὐχαριστῶ; εὐχαριστία, ἡ.
that, ὅτι, ὅπως, ἵνα, ὅπου, ποῦ.
that is, τοῦτ' ἔστι.
that one, ἐκεῖνος, -η, -ο.
theatre, θέατρον, τό.
theatre-box, θεωρεῖον, τό.
thee, σύ; ἐσύ (vlg.).
theft, κλοπή, ἡ.
theme, θέμα, -τος, τό.
then, τότε, λοιπόν, ἑπομένως, ἀκολούθως.
theory, θεωρία, ἡ.
there, ἐκεῖ, ἰδού; νά, νάτος (vlg.).

therefore, ἄρα, ἄραγε, τάχα.
Theseus, Θησεύς, -έως, ὁ.
thick, παχύς, -εῖα, -ύ; πυκνός, -ή, -όν; χονδρός, -ή, -όν (vlg.).
thickness, πάχος, -ους, τό.
thief, κλέπτης, ὁ.
thin, λεπτός, -ή, -όν; ἰσχνός, -ή, -όν.
thine, σός, -ή, -όν; ἰδικός, -ή, -όν σου.
thing, πρᾶγμα, -τος, τό.
think, νομίζω, σκέπτομαι, συλλογίζομαι.
thirst, διψῶ; δίψα, ἡ.
this, οὗτος, αὕτη, τοῦτο; αὐτός, -ή, -ό.
this year, ἐφέτος.
thorn, ἄκανθα, ἡ; ἀγκάθι (vlg.), τό.
thread, κλωστή, ἡ.
throne, θρόνος, ὁ.
through, διά.
throw, ῥίπτω, βάλλω.
throw away, πετῶ.
thunder, βροντῶ; βροντή, ἡ.
thunderbolt, κεραυνός, ὁ.
thunderstorm, καταιγίς, -δος, ἡ.
Thursday, Πέμπτη, ἡ.
thus, οὕτω; ἔτσι (vlg.).
tie, δένω (vlg.).
tighten, σφίγγω.
tightly, σφιγκτά.
time, χρόνος, ὁ; καιρός, ὁ; ὥρα, ἡ.
time, have, ἀδειάζω (vlg.).
tin, τενεκές (vlg.), ὁ.
tipsy, μεθυσμένος, -η, -ον (vlg.).
title, τίτλος, ὁ.
to, πρός, εἰς.
tobacco, καπνός, ὁ.
tobacconist, καπνοπώλης, ὁ.
tobacco shop, καπνοπωλεῖον, τό.
together, ὁμοῦ; μαζῆ (vlg.).
tomb, τάφος, ὁ.
to-morrow, αὔριον.
tongue, γλῶσσα, ἡ.
tool, ἐργαλεῖον, τό.
tooth, ὀδούς, -όντος, ὁ; δόντι (vlg.), τό.
top, ἄκρα, ἡ; κορυφή, ἡ.
torment, βασανίζω.
touch, ἐγγίζω.
towards, πρός.
towel, προσόψι (vlg.), τό.
town, πόλις, -εως, ἡ.
town-quarter, συνοικία, ἡ.
trace, ἴχνος, -ους, τό.
tradition, παράδοσις, -εως, ἡ.
tragedy, τραγῳδία, ἡ.
transgress, παραβαίνω.
translate, μεταφράζω.
translation, μετάφρασις, -εως, ἡ.
travel, ταξειδεύω, ὁδοιπορῶ, διαπλέω.
traveler, ὁδοιπόρος, ὁ.
treasure, θησαυρός, ὁ.
treasury, ταμεῖον, τό.
tree, δένδρον, τό.
tremble, τρέμω.
trench, αὔλαξ, -κος, ὁ.
tribunal, δικαστήριον, τό.
triple, τριπλοῦς, -ῆ, -οῦν.
trowel, μυστρίον, τό.
true, ἀληθής, ὁ, ἡ, -ές.
trunk, κορμός, ὁ.
trust, ἐμπιστεύομαι.
truth, ἀλήθεια, ἡ.
try, δοκιμάζω, προσπαθῶ.
Tuesday, Τρίτη, ἡ.
Turk, Τοῦρκος, ὁ.
turn, στρέφω; γυρίζω (vlg.); σειρά, ἡ; φορά (vlg.), ἡ.
tyrannize, τυραννῶ.

ugly, ἄσχημος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.
umbrella, ἀλεξίβροχον, τό; ὀμβρέλλα (vlg.), ἡ.

unboiled, ἄβραστος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.
unbroken, ἀδιάσπαστος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.
uncertain, ἀβέβαιος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.
unclean, ἀκάθαρτος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον; βρώμικος, -η, -ον (vlg.).
under, κάτωθεν, ὑποκάτω; ἀποκάτω (vlg.).
underground, ὑπόγεως, ὁ, ἡ, -ων.
understand, ἐννοῶ, καταλαμβάνω, συνεννοοῦμαι.
undertake, ἀναλαμβάνω.
undress, ἐκδύω, ἐκδύομαι; γδύνω, γδύνομαι (vlg.).
unfortunate, ταλαίπωρος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.
unhappy, δυστυχής, ὁ, ἡ, -ές.
uninhabited, ἀκατοίκητος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.
unintelligible, ἀνόητος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον; ἀκατανόητος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.
union, ἕνωσις, -εως, ἡ.
unjust, ἄδικος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.
unjust, be, ἀδικῶ.
unjustly, ἀδίκως.
unknown, ἄγνωστος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.
unmarried, ἄγαμος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.
unnecessary, περιττός, -ή, -όν.
unreasonable, ἄλογος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον; παράλογος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.
unruly, ἄτακτος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.
untie, λύω; λύνω (vlg.).
until, μέχρι, ἕως.
unworthy, ἀνάξιος, -α, -ον.
upright, ὀρθός, -ή, -όν; ὀρθῶς.
upside-down, ἀνωκάτω; ἀνάποδα (vlg.).
up to, μέχρι.
use, μεταχειρίζομαι, χρησιμεύω; χρῆσις, -εως, ἡ.
usually, συνήθως.

vain, μάταιος, -α, -ον; *in vain,* μάτην, ματαίως.
valley, κοιλάς, -δος, ἡ.
vase, ἀγγεῖον, τό.
vermicelli, φιδές (vlg.), ὁ.
versed, ἐγκρατής, ὁ, ἡ, -ές.
victor, νικητής, ὁ.
victory, νίκη, ἡ.
view, θέα, ἡ.
vile, ἀχρεῖος, -α, -ον.
village, χωρίον, τό.
villain, μασκαρᾶς (vlg.), ὁ.
vine, ἄμπελος, ἡ.
vinegar, ὄξος, -ους, τό; ξεῖδι (vlg.), τό.
vineyard, ἄμπελος, ἡ; ἀμπέλι (vlg.), τό.
violate, βιάζω.
violence, βία, ἡ.
violent, βίαιος, -α, -ον; σφοδρός, -ά, -όν.
violet, ἴον, τό; μενεξές (vlg.), ὁ.
virtue, ἀρετή, ἡ.
visiting-card, ἐπισκεπτήριον, τό.
voice, φωνή, ἡ.
volcano, ἡφαίστειον, τό.
volume, τόμος, ὁ.
vote, ψηφίζω; ψῆφος, ἡ.

wages, μισθός, ὁ; ἡμερομίσθιον, τό.
wait, περιμένω, ἀναμένω.
wakeful, ἄγρυπνος, ὁ, ἡ -ον.
walk, βαδίζω, περιπατῶ; περίπατος, ὁ.
wall, τοῖχος, ὁ; τεῖχος, -ους, τό.
want, θέλω, ἀπορῶ.
war, πολεμῶ; πόλεμος, ὁ.
warm, θερμαίνω; ζεσταίνω (vlg.); θερμός, -ή, -όν; ζεστός, -ή, -όν (vlg.).

warmly, θερμῶς.
wash, πλύνω, λούω, νίπτω.
wash-bowl, λεκάνη, ἡ.
washerwoman, πλύστρα (vlg.), ἡ.
washing, πλύσις, -εως, ἡ.
wash-tub, σκάφη, ἡ.
water, ποτίζω; ὕδωρ, -ατος, τό; νερό (vlg.), τό.
watering, πότισμα, -τος, τό.
watermelon, καρποῦζι (vlg.), τό.
weak, ἀσθενής, ὁ, ἡ, -ές; ἀδύνατος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.
wear, φέρω; φορῶ (vlg.).
weather, καιρός, ὁ.
weather, bad, κακοκαιρία, ἡ.
weather, good, καλοκαιρία, ἡ.
weave, πλέκω.
Wednesday, Τετάρτη, ἡ.
week, ἑβδομάς, -δος, ἡ.
weep, κλαίω.
weigh, ζυγίζω.
weight, βάρος, -ους, τό.
well, φρέαρ, -ατος, τό; πηγάδι (vlg.), τό.
well, adv. καλῶς.
wet, βρέχω; ὑγρός, -ά, -όν; βρεγμένος, -η, -ον (vlg.).
wet through, κάθυγρος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.
wheat, σῖτος, ὁ; σιτάρι (vlg.), τό.
wheel, τροχός, ὁ; ρόδα (vlg.), ἡ.
when, ὅταν.
whence, πόθεν, ὅθεν.
where, ποῦ, ὅπου.
which, ὅστις, ἥτις, ὅ,τι; ὁποῖος, -α, -ο.
whirlwind, στρόβιλος, ὁ.
white, λευκός, -ή, -όν; ἄσπρος, -η, -ον (vlg.).
who? τίς; -νος; ποῖος; -α, -ο (vlg.).
whoever, ὁστισδήποτε; ὁποιοσδήποτε (vlg.).
wick, φτύλι (vlg.), τό.
widow, χήρα, ἡ.
widower, χήρος, ὁ.
wife, σύζυγος, ἡ; γυνή, -αικός, ἡ; γυναῖκα (vlg.), ἡ.
wild, ἄγριος, -α, -ον.
will, θέλω; θέλησις, -εως, ἡ; θά (vlg.).
wind, ἄνεμος, ὁ.
window, παράθυρον, τό.
window-pane, τζάμι (vlg.), τό.
wine, οἶνος, ὁ; κρασί (vlg.), τό.
wine-shop, οἰνοπωλεῖον, τό.
wing, πτέρυξ, -γος, ἡ; φτερό (vlg.), τό.
winter, χειμών, -ῶνος, ὁ.
wisdom, σοφία, ἡ.
wish, ἐπιθυμῶ, εὔχομαι; ἐπιθυμία, ἡ.
with, σύν, μετά; μέ (vlg.).
wither, μαραίνω.
within, ἐντός, ἔσω; μέσα, ἀπομέσα (vlg.).
without, ἐκτός, ἔξω, ἄνευ, χωρίς.
wolf, λύκος, ὁ.
woman, γυνή, -αικός, ἡ; γυναῖκα (vlg.), ἡ.
wood, ξύλον, τό.
wool, μαλλί (vlg.), τό.
woolen, μάλλινος, -η, -ον.
work, ἐργάζομαι; ἐργασία, ἡ; ἔργον, τό.
work hard, καταγίνομαι, κοπιάζω.
workman, ἐργάτης, ὁ.
world, κόσμος, ὁ.
worth, ἀξία, ἡ.
worthy, ἄξιος, -α, -ον.
wound, πληγόνω; πληγή, ἡ.
wrath of God, θεομηνία, ἡ.
write, γράφω.
written, γραπτός, -ή, -όν.
wrong, ἀδικῶ; ἄδικον, τό.

year, ἔτος, -ους, τό; χρόνος (vlg.), ὁ.
yellow, κίτρινος, -η, -ον (vlg.).
yes, ναί, μάλιστα.
yesterday, χθές.
yet, εἰσέτι, ἀκόμη.
young, νέος, -α, -ον; νεαρός, -ά, -όν.
young man, νεανίας, ὁ; παλληκάρι (vlg.), τό.
yours, ὑμέτερος, -α, -ον; ἰδικός, -ή, -όν σας (vlg.).
youth, νεότης, -τος, ἡ.